UNITED STATES COURT OF FEDERAL CLAIMS

THERESA CEDILLO AND MICHAEL)		
CEDILLO, AS PARENTS AND)		
NATURAL GUARDIANS OF)		
MICHELLE CEDILLO,)		
)		
Petitioners,)		
)		
v.)	Docket No.:	98-916V
)		
SECRETARY OF HEALTH AND)		
HUMAN SERVICES,)		
)		
Respondent.)		

REVISED AND CORRECTED COPY

- Pages: 1 through 298
- Place: Washington, D.C.
- Date: June 11, 2007

HERITAGE REPORTING CORPORATION Official Reporters 1220 L Street, N.W., Suite 600 Washington, D.C. 20005-4018 (202) 628-4888 hrc@concentric.net

1

IN THE UNITED STATES COURT OF FEDERAL CLAIMS THERESA CEDILLO AND MICHAEL) CEDILLO, AS PARENTS AND) NATURAL GUARDIANS OF) MICHELLE CEDILLO,)) Petitioners,)) Docket No.: 98-916V v.)) SECRETARY OF HEALTH AND) HUMAN SERVICES,)) Respondent.) Ceremonial Courtroom National Courts Building 717 Madison Place NW Washington, D.C. Monday, June 11, 2007 The parties met, pursuant to notice of the Court, at 9:00 a.m. BEFORE: HONORABLE GEORGE L. HASTINGS, JR. HONORABLE PATRICIA CAMPBELL-SMITH HONORABLE DENISE VOWELL Special Masters **APPEARANCES:** For the Petitioners: SYLVIA CHIN-CAPLAN, Esquire RONALD CRAIG HOMER, Esquire Conway, Homer & Chin-Caplan, P.C. 16 Shawmut Street Boston, Massachusetts 02116 (617) 695-1990

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APPEARANCES: (Cont'd)

Also for the Petitioners:

CLIFFORD SHOEMAKER, Esquire Shoemaker & Associates 9711 Meadowlark Road Vienna, Virginia 22812 (703) 281-6395

For the Respondent:

VINCENT J. MATANOSKI, Esquire LINDA S. RENZI, Esquire BRANDON BOXLER, Paralegal U.S. Department of Justice Civil Division Torts Branch P.O. Box 146 Ben Franklin Station Washington, D.C. 20044-0146 (202) 616-4122

For Petitioners Steering Committee:

THOMAS B. POWERS, Esquire Williams, Love, O'Leary, Craine & Powers, P.C. 9755 SW Barnes Road, Suite 450 Portland, Oregon 97225-6681 (503) 295-2924

3

CONTENTS

WITNESSES:	DIRECT	CROSS	REDIRECT	RECROSS	VOIR DIRE
For the Petitioner	s:				
H. Vasken Aposhian	62	117			
Theresa Cedillo	222				

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

4A

1 PROCEEDINGS 2 (9:00 a.m.) 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Alright, let's go 4 on the record. Good morning to all of you. My name is George Hastings, and I'm a Special Master of the 5 6 United States Court of Federal Claims. To my left is Denise Vowell, Special Master of the Court of Federal 7 8 Claims, and to my right is Patricia Campbell-Smith, a 9 third Special Master. Together we'd like to welcome 10 you all to a special evidentiary hearing of the United 11 States Court of Federal Claims. 12 Today we are here for two purposes. One 13 purpose is to hear the claim under the Vaccine Act of 14 Michelle Cedillo. Michelle is a 12-year-old who lives 15 in Arizona and who has been diagnosed with autism and a number of other medical conditions. The first 16 17 purpose of this hearing is determine whether 18 Michelle's own autism and her other conditions were 19 vaccine caused. 20 However, there is another equally important 21 purpose for this hearing. That is, Michelle is one of 22 nearly 5,000 children diagnosed with autism or similar 23 disorders who have filed compensation claims under the 24 Vaccine Act. These 5,000 claims have been grouped together in a joint proceeding known as the Omnibus 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Autism Proceeding.

2 The committee of attorneys who represent the 3 Petitioners in the Omnibus Autism Proceeding has designated Michelle's case as the first test case in 4 that proceeding. Therefore, in this hearing today and 5 6 over the next three weeks we will hear not only about Michelle's own condition, but also extensive expert 7 8 testimony concerning the Petitioner's first general 9 causation theory; that is, the general theory that MMR 10 vaccines and thimerosal-containing vaccines can 11 combine to cause autism.

12 These two purposes explain why up here on 13 the bench you see three Special Masters, not just one. 14 Under the Vaccine Act, individual claims are to be 15 decided by a single Special Master, and I am the 16 Special Master who has been assigned the particular 17 case of Michelle Cedillo so that I alone will decide 18 Michelle's own particular case.

19 The other two Special Masters sitting up 20 here with me on the other hand are here in order to 21 hear the general causation testimony to be presented 22 during this hearing. Those two Special Masters will 23 then apply that general causation testimony to other 24 individual Vaccine Act cases that are assigned to 25 them.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	I want to begin this hearing then by
2	acknowledging the most important people who are in the
3	courtroom today, the Cedillo family. With us here
4	today, although they will be in and out of the
5	courtroom on account of Michelle, are Michelle Cedillo
6	herself, her mother, Theresa Cedillo, and Michelle's
7	father, Michael Cedillo. I understand and I met this
8	morning several other family members who are with us
9	today. We thank the Cedillos for being here with us.
10	Also on behalf of myself and my colleagues,
11	I wish to extend our sympathy to Michelle and her
12	family for all they have been through. Clearly, the
13	story of Michelle's life is a tragic one. She and her
14	family have been through some very difficult times and
15	they are deserving of sympathy, but also deserving in
16	my mind of admiration for the way they have coped with
17	Michelle's illness.
18	We thank the Cedillo family for very
19	generously agreeing to have Michelle's case designated
20	as the first test case in the Omnibus Autism
21	Proceeding. Theresa Cedillo will herself be
22	testifying in this hearing, probably later today.
23	Again, we thank all of the Cedillos for their
24	participation in this hearing.
25	We also wish to thank the counsel for both
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

sides who will be presenting their evidence during
 this hearing. We know that they have worked
 enormously hard to prepare for this hearing, and we
 appreciate that hard work. We also thank the expert
 witnesses who have agreed to testify before us.

6 We thank the Judges of the U.S. Court of 7 Appeals for the Federal Circuit who have generously 8 allowed us to take over their largest courtroom for 9 the next three weeks. We thank the United States Marshals and all of the other wonderful employees of 10 11 both of the Courts housed in this building, especially 12 Brian Bishop and Don Palmer, who have assisted us very 13 ably in preparing for and conducting this hearing.

14 Next, I want to mention some other people 15 who are also very important to this proceeding. That 16 is the families of all the other 5,000 Vaccine Act 17 claimants who have been diagnosed with autism or 18 similar conditions.

19 Some of those families I think are in the 20 courtroom with us here today, and we extend to such 21 families a very special welcome. Some others of those 22 families are listening in now by our special 23 teleconferencing system or they intend to listen to 24 the audio portion of this hearing by downloading it 25 from the internet.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	To all such family members, as to the
2	Cedillo family, we three Special Masters pledge to you
3	that we will listen very carefully to the evidence put
4	before us at this hearing and give that evidence our
5	very complete and careful study. We realize what a
б	very important task has been assigned to us in
7	deciding these cases, and we will give our greatest
8	effort in carrying out that heavy responsibility.
9	Finally, for those of you who will be here
10	or listening to this hearing for more than just today,
11	I'd like to give you a brief road map of the
12	proceedings. We will begin at 9 a.m. Eastern time
13	each day. We will take a lunch break of about one
14	hour probably sometime about 1 p.m. We will adjourn
15	each day probably sometime around 6 p.m., but
16	sometimes earlier or later depending on the witness
17	schedule.
18	And please, all of you with cell phones, please
19	do turn them off.
20	With that, we are ready to begin the
21	proceedings I believe. We are going to start with
22	opening statements by counsel for the Petitioners.
23	Which of you will be starting, Mr. Powers?
24	MR. POWERS: Special Master, I will be
25	starting, and Ms. Chin-Caplan will be giving an
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 opening specific to the test case.

2 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. Mr. Powers 3 will make an opening statement on behalf of the 4 Petitioners Steering Company. Mr. Powers, please go 5 ahead. 6 MR. POWERS: Thank you, Special Masters, and good morning, counsel, folks in the room and folks 7 8 listening over the web and folks who will be listening 9 later. My name is Tom Powers. I'm one of the 10 11 attorneys on the Petitioners Steering Company. It's a 12 group of lawyers who represent the 4,800 plus 13 claimants in the Omnibus Autism Proceeding. It's a 14 privilege to represent these families, and it's a 15 privilege to work on behalf of the attorneys that are 16 representing those families individually. 17 I'm here today to describe from the 18 Petitioners' point of view three main things. The 19 first is from the Petitioners' perspective why we're 20 here and how we got here. The second is to describe 21 what's happened over the past five years in the 22 omnibus proceeding, and the third is to talk about the 23 expectations from today and moving forward. 24 First off, the reason that we're here today, as Special Master Hastings has already described, is 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 that we're going to hear one test case. It's the 2 first of a series of test cases.

3 This is a test case by the Cedillo family that's going to address general issues of causation on 4 the theory of causation that thimerosal-containing 5 6 vaccines cause immune system problems and suppression that makes certain children vulnerable or susceptible 7 8 to viral infections that can cause neurological 9 injuries, including many of the symptoms of autism, 10 and that the MMR in particular is a viral agent that 11 has caused autism in a number of these children, 12 including in Michelle Cedillo.

13 If you notice from that description, it's 14 not a test case today about the medical or scientific 15 theory that thimerosal in and of itself has neurotoxic 16 or other properties that in and of itself can cause 17 these injuries. There will be later test cases 18 addressing that theory, so this test case is 19 addressing one particular theory of causation.

Why are we here? Well, we're here for several reasons. One of the main reasons we're here is that Congress said claims like this need to come here. They need to come into the Vaccine Program. They need to come into the Vaccine Program because Congress faced a crisis in the 1980s. Vaccines were

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

causing a significant number of very serious injuries
 in the pediatric population. A lot of injured kids
 were having extremely bad reactions to certain
 vaccines.

To get compensation, those families had to 5 6 go through the civil litigation process. That's a 7 highly adversarial, extremely time consuming, 8 remarkably expensive process. Congress decided as a 9 matter of policy, and we are not here to debate the 10 policy, but Congress decided and has resolved that as 11 a matter of policy there were three goals in setting 12 up the Vaccine Program.

13 The first was to protect manufacturers from 14 civil liability. The second was to encourage vaccines 15 to be used and administered and developed, and the 16 third was to provide a fair, just, speedy and generous 17 compensation program for those children, hopefully a 18 small number, ideally rare, but expected adverse 19 reactions to vaccines.

20 That's the program's goal and so children
21 who are injured by a vaccine need to come to this
22 program, and that's where they are today, the Cedillo
23 family and the other families in the omnibus.
24 Now, the omnibus proceeding itself is
25 created because of the sheer number of claims. As the
Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

Special Master described, nearly 5,000 claimants who 1 2 allege that thimerosal, the MMR or a combination of 3 them caused these serious injuries. These are families, and it's important to 4 understand this. These are families who followed the 5 6 rules. These are the families that brought their 7 children in for pediatric vaccines. These are the 8 families that immunized their children. 9 The public policy decision on mass immunization is a tradeoff. It is expected that there 10 11 will be -- again, hopefully rare and infrequent, but 12 expected that there will be -- severe adverse 13 reactions when millions and millions of children every 14 year are being given millions and millions of 15 pediatric vaccines. 16 The idea, and it's a social compact. The 17 social compact is that families individually assume an 18 extremely tiny risk of harm for the greater good, and 19 it's an important social compact. It's a social 20 compact that's based on trust. It's based on the 21 families, and these families have trust. 22 It's based on the trust that the vaccines 23 being used are as safe as they can be, and it's based 24 on trust that if an individual family suffers a serious injury there will be a fair compensation 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 system that they can go to.

2 And these are the families that trusted the 3 system, and these are the families that followed the 4 rules, and these are the families that suffered 5 injuries for the greater good.

6 There's no doubt that mass immunization 7 programs are a great public benefit. They have 8 prevented huge numbers of infectious diseases and 9 prevented tens of thousands of deaths and serious injuries that historically individuals in society have 10 11 had to bear the burden of, but these are the families 12 participating in that program again, trusting in the 13 program, who are now here seeking compensation because 14 they unfortunately were the ones that got hurt.

15 It's important to remember that this is a 16 no-fault system, so in this test case and in the other 17 test cases that you'll hear it's not about did anybody 18 do something wrong. It's not about negligence. It's 19 not about liability. It's about proving by a 20 preponderance of the evidence more likely than not 21 that thimerosal, that MMR, a combination of the two, 22 caused or was a substantial contributing cause for the 23 serious injuries that these children have suffered. 24 It's important also to remember the legal 25 standard and what Congress wanted and what case law

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 says will apply here; that in close calls -- close 2 calls 3 -- on causation ought to go to the Petitioner. And again, that's to provide a just, fair compensation 4 system for the inevitable injuries that are going to 5 6 result from mass immunization programs. 7 It's not scientific certainty because, 8 frankly, the science is in dispute. That's what 9 you're going to hear in these three weeks, and that's 10 what you're going to hear in all the test cases. The science is in dispute, and this issue is not 11 12 scientific certainty. It's more likely than not on a 13 balance of the evidence. 14 What this is not about is antivaccines.And 15 I can tell you that as somebody representing these 16 injured families and talking to a lot of these 17 families, it is shameful frankly some of the 18 institutional disinformation and distortion that you 19 hear. 20 Whether it comes from industry, from the 21 pharmaceutical industry, from the HMOs, from the 22 medical establishment or from the government itself, 23 from government agency spokespeople, saying that these 24 families are out to sink the Vaccine Program, that these families are antivaccine, that these families 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

14B

1 think we should not have shots to protect people from

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

infectious diseases, and that is disinformation.
 That's distortion. That isn't true, and it's

3 shameful.

I want to talk about what's happened in the 4 5 five years since this proceeding began. General Order 6 No. 1 in July 2002 set up the Omnibus Autism 7 Proceeding. The dynamic has been from day one, and 8 even from before the omnibus was set up, that you have 9 the Respondent, the Department of Justice, really 10 acting as the attorneys for the Respondent, the 11 federal Department of Health and Human Services, but 12 when it comes down to it it's the federal government. 13 The federal government is the Respondent in these 14 cases.

15 And from day one, the Respondent and industry 16 have been on the same side of the table standing 17 shoulder-to-shoulder doing everything they can to make 18 sure that this climb towards proving causation is as 19 long and as steep and as hard as it can possibly be. 20 Numerous obstacles that I'll describe in detail have 21 been placed in the path of the Petitioners seeking 22 that fair, speedy, generous, expeditious compensation 23 that Congress said they're entitled to.

24Way back in 2002 before this process was set25up -- the vaccine Court was here, but the omnibus

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 wasn't -- some families had filed lawsuits in the 2 civil justice system asking Courts and particularly 3 asking juries to decide the issue of whether they had 4 been injured by vaccines, suing the pharmaceutical 5 industry and the vaccine manufacturers directly. Well, as one would expect, and I filed one 6 7 of these cases in Portland, Oregon. As one would 8 expect, and I totally expected it, pharmaceutical 9 industry lawyers were on the other table telling the Federal Judge to dismiss the case and send these 10 11 children out of the courthouse. They shouldn't have a 12 claim in front of a jury, and they should instead come 13 to the Vaccine Program. 14 What I didn't expect then was that the U.S. 15 Government was standing literally physically shoulder-16 to-shoulder with industry telling a U.S. District

17 Court Judge that these children ought to be tossed out 18 of Federal Court and that they ought to come here, 19 taking the same side as industry from day one, and 20 that continued through the course of the program.

It took a long time to get the omnibus proceeding set up, and credit I think goes to the Special Masters, the Special Masters here and the Chief Special Master, who really were fairly creative and designed a proceeding that can accommodate a huge

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

caseload of related claims and set up the omnibus
 proceeding.

3 DOJ fought at several key steps in the way 4 to implement that proceeding. For example, the Special Masters decided that with 4,800 claims coming 5 6 into the program with a statute of limitations and 7 radically unfair, Draconian short statute of 8 limitations that cuts off a lot of claims before the 9 families even know they have a claim, with the clock running on those claims that there would be a rush to 10 11 get cases filed in this program and so they provided a 12 very simple mechanism to let families do that in a 13 quick, easy, inexpensive way.

14 Rather than having to quickly file full sets 15 of medical records and expert reports and affidavits, 16 to fill out a short form petition to stop the clock on 17 their claim and get a place in line in the program. 18 DOJ fought that.

DOJ resisted that, and even though they lost on that issue for those families who are here and those families listening to this broadcast, you all have received that letter from your federal government saying you haven't done what you need to do in our opinion, and your claim is subject to dismissal, fighting every step of the way. Again families who

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 played by the rules.

2 These families filed their claims like they 3 were told to do. They relied on what the Special 4 Master said would be the process, but they still get a letter saying well, you haven't done what you need, 5 6 and we're reserving our right to toss your case out. 7 And that's just not right. 8 Something else that we've seen happen in the 9 last five years in this program is a simple inability to get important, critical information and evidence 10 11 that these Petitioners need to prove individual cases 12 and to prove general causation. 13 In the civil justice system there's a 14 process called discovery. It's available as a matter 15 of right. If a party to litigation believes that 16 somebody on the other side of the litigation has 17 relevant information, material information, they're 18 entitled to simply ask for it and they get it, and if 19 they don't get it the Judge tells the other side 20 you've got to cough it up. 21 There's no right of discovery in the 22 The parties, and I'm speaking for the program. 23 Petitioners. The Petitioners don't have the right to 24 simply ask for and receive from the other side, from the federal government, important information about 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 the science and the medicine in these cases.

And that's an unusual situation when you look at the facts in this litigation and the facts related to the Vaccine Program. A lot of the evidence and a lot of the information on the science and the medicine is controlled by the federal government; in fact, even generated by the federal government.

8 The federal government funds studies. The 9 federal government actually conducts studies among its 10 various client agencies and client entities looking at 11 this issue, developing information, developing facts, 12 developing things that would potentially be evidence, 13 but we can't get them. They have it. They're 14 generating it, and we largely cannot get it.

15 For virtually every bit of information that 16 we've received, the Petitioners have received from the 17 Respondent, we've had to litigate. Special Master 18 Hastings has been on this case for five years from day 19 one, and we for years have been having to put in front 20 of him motions to compel, motions demanding that the 21 Special Masters force the Department of Justice to 22 turn over important, relevant information.

Information about studies that the government is doing, information about studies that the government has planned, things that one would

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

normally get, again in civil litigation, as a matter
 of right.

If they're going to rely on a study, we want it, and we ask to have the files of the investigators to look at the data, the actual data that the investigators used, to even take the depositions of the investigators to really sort of look and see if those studies are legitimate, if those studies hold water and if they're relevant to get that information.

10 And it's not just for our benefit. It's for the 11 benefit of the Special Masters because absent a jury 12 the Special Masters will be deciding these cases, and 13 our position has always been that to make the best 14 decision you need the best information. Transparent, 15 open, accessible, available to both sides, not just to 16 one side. We've had to fight those motions for the 17 last five years.

One big area where we sought information is related to the Vaccine Safety Datalink. The Vaccine Safety Datalink is a huge database involving millions of children, and it gives you a unique opportunity to match the vaccine exposures of groups of children against their medical outcomes, an extremely powerful database.

25 This is probably, as various government Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

entities have described it, perhaps the richest source 1 2 of information, the richest source of data that would 3 allow people to do population studies to determine 4 whether there are associations or causal associations between various vaccine exposures and various health 5 6 outcomes. We've been fighting for three and a half 7 years to get access to the Vaccine Safety Datalink and 8 have been frustrated in all of those efforts.

9 In 2002, the Vaccine Safety Datalink that 10 the federal government had administered and managed 11 for many years was outsourced, so by the time we were 12 asking to get access to the Vaccine Safety Datalink 13 the federal government was able to say well, we don't 14 possess it anymore. It's not ours anymore.

Where is it? Well, it was outsourced with the promise of \$200 million dollars over the course of 17 10 years to manage it to the national trade 18 association for the health insurance companies, for 19 the HMOS.

Public resource, a rich source of information to address critical issues of fact and public policy relating to vaccine safety, and that database is locked up and the government has hidden the key. We have been fighting to get that, and we're going to continue fighting to get that.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

During the course of this litigation

1

21B

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

Petitioners have also gone to industry as a third party, although industry is completely protected from any liability in this system. As the people who designed, tested, manufactured and distributed these products, we thought as a matter of common sense that it might make sense to get information about the safety of their products from the manufacturers.

8 And again, the vaccine industry and their lawyers 9 intervened several times. Even though they cannot be 10 liable in this program, they still show up to argue 11 why they shouldn't simply have to give information and 12 provide information that again would be made available 13 as a matter of course in civil litigation.

14 It's another example of the federal 15 government and industry standing side-by-side, 16 shoulder-to-shoulder, standing between the Petitioners 17 and important relevant information and keeping that 18 information from the Special Masters to boot.

Now, the Department of Justice is I think
somewhat proud of having produced some documents, a
couple of hundred thousand pages of documents. It's
important to understand what those documents are.
Those are product license applications. About 98
percent of the documents produced by the federal
//

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 government to the Petitioners in this litigation are 2 those PLAs as they're called for short. 3 Again, you've got the government and 4 industry working together because those PLAs are materials that are submitted by the manufacturers to 5 6 the FDA to get products approved, to get warning 7 labels approved, to get licenses approved, to sell and 8 distribute their biological products. 9 So it's industry information held by the 10 government, and when we get it well, industry has had 11 a chance to sit down with government lawyers and 12 redact and white out and black out huge chunks of 13 information, trade secrets, proprietary information, 14 all sorts of things that they claim are confidential 15 and privileged and protected and have to remain 16 secret. 17 Now, Petitioners didn't even get a chance to 18 look and see whether any of those claims of privilege 19 are true. That was done again by industry lawyers and 20 the government lawyers working together. So what we 21 have are a couple of hundred thousand pages of heavily 22 redacted, often blank documents largely irrelevant to 23 the issues here. 24 It's a mountain, a haystack in search of a

25 needle. There's not a needle in there as far as I can

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 tell. It took three years to get there too. 2 Finally, in talking about the discovery 3 process and the search for information, three years 4 ago the Petitioners realized that in England, in the United Kingdom, there was litigation going on that 5 involved the MMR -- not thimerosal, but the MMR -- and 6 7 it was litigation that had proceeded for a couple of 8 years generating a huge amount of material and in 9 particular generating dozens of expert reports, expert reports from both sides of the issue. 10 11 Recognizing it makes sense to not have to 12 reinvent the wheel if you've got 60 plus expert 13 reports from litigation that has been going on for a 14 few years looking at some of the same fact issues we 15 knew would present themselves in this litigation, we 16 asked the Special Masters to subpoena from the 17 manufacturers copies of those expert reports. 18 We weren't asking them to go out and 19 generate new reports and spend a bunch of money to 20 hire people and write summaries and interview 21 witnesses. We were simply asking for copies of what 22 had already been developed and produced in the U.K. 23 litigation. 24 Of course, industry resisted. The Special Masters did not issue a subpoena. We never saw that 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

information, but we find out a couple of weeks ago that the federal government -- your federal government -- headed over to the United Kingdom. They headed over to the United Kingdom, and they asked under a new, special procedure that the British Courts have, a procedure apparently not in place when Petitioners were making their request.

8 Your federal government went to the U.K. and 9 asked that selected documents over there be unsealed 10 because all of these reports are subject to a 11 protective order by the British Court under British 12 law. And it got to the point where less than a week 13 before trial here apparently reports from the U.K. 14 were coming back to the government.

15 Now, it wasn't all 65 reports. Apparently 16 it wasn't an application to say let us see everything 17 in this important litigation to really air these 18 issues out and provide the facts that the Special 19 Masters and the parties are going to need to make a 20 better decision for all these kids on these important 21 claims. What was being brought over ultimately were cherry-picked documents that are going to help 22 supposedly the Respondent's side of the case. 23 24 Now, when those documents come in, if they ever come in, is going to be an issue and has been an 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

issue of debate. Petitioners obviously believe that some of these documents shouldn't even come in, at least in the Cedillo case here, because they are so late and so voluminous, and my understanding is some of them might not be introduced here, but may be introduced in other test cases down the road.

7 No coincidence that at the same time your 8 federal government was applying in the U.K., one 9 government to another, industry was over there asking 10 for the same thing. Industry was over there asking 11 the British Court to unseal documents, selective 12 documents that could be used against some Petitioners 13 who left this program following the rules and have 14 civil cases pending in Federal Courts in the United 15 States.

16 Again, industry and government, shoulder-to-17 shoulder, side-by-side, cherry-picking information to 18 use to do anything they can to further their common 19 goal of denying compensation to these children, 20 denying compensation to these families and making sure 21 that these folks don't have the evidence they need to move forward and put on the best possible case. 22 23 Now, a lot of people have asked why has it

24 taken so long to get this first test case teed up
25 here? Five years, almost five years. We're one month

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

short of when the general order was entered creating
 the omnibus.

3 Well, I think there are two reasons. The first is that the science has been evolving. When these 4 first claims were filed, individual claims back in 5 6 2000, 2001, 2002 and back when the omnibus proceeding 7 was set up in the middle of 2002, the science was new, 8 and there was a lot of investigation and research 9 going on by universities, by private researchers, by 10 the government, probably even by industry.

11 The government's own science, by the way, is 12 still a work in progress. We know that there are case 13 control studies, for example, that are looking at a 14 possible relationship and association between 15 thimerosal and neurological injuries. The government 16 has been investigating that for years. We're here 17 five years after the omnibus, and that still isn't 18 published.

19 There was a study by the CDC looking at 20 Italy, looking at unexposed and exposed cohorts of 21 children to again investigate the hypothesis that 22 thimerosal might be associated with neurological 23 injuries. Haven't seen that study yet either. Still 24 in progress.

25 Another case control study in the United Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

States looking specifically at an association between
 thimerosal and autism spectrum disorders. Haven't
 seen that study yet either.

4 These studies and other studies, the ongoing 5 science, that was the main reason that the 6 Petitioners, when we realized that there's science 7 about to come out, have asked the Special Masters to 8 allow that science to ripen, again so that they can 9 make the best decision possible for this large number 10 of very serious injury claims.

11 The science has been moving at pace, but 12 science and the law I think both have a tendency to go 13 fairly slowly, and when you combine them and you have 14 that interface between science and the law it takes a 15 while, but it's okay to take a while to make the best 16 decision, and that's been the Petitioners' position 17 all along.

18 It's also extremely important to understand, 19 and I've heard Respondent make the argument well, you 20 don't really need discovery and you don't need a lot of the things that you've been asking for because when 21 22 you filed those cases you knew what your theory was, 23 and you ought to be able to move ahead and prove your 24 theory without waiting to get all this information from industry or from us. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Well, you need to understand that having 2 enough information to lead you to file a case is not 3 the same thing as meaning you have all the evidence 4 you need to try the case, and that's especially 5 important when you remember the statute of 6 limitations.

7 These injured kids and their families had 8 three years from the date that the very first symptom 9 appeared to file a claim in this program, even if at 10 that time they had no idea that it was a symptom of 11 autism, even before sometimes autism was diagnosed, 12 even if they were told by their doctors or other 13 health care providers that no, the vaccines had 14 nothing to do with it.

15 Beacuse that clock started running for a lot of 16 these families before they knew it, and your federal 17 government, through the Respondent here, will look at 18 these cases with 20/20 hindsight. They will go look 19 at medical records, and they will go as far back in 20 time as they can to see something that they can argue 21 is that first symptom, and then it's gotcha. Gotcha. 22 That symptom happened three years and a day 23 before you filed your claim, and you're going to be 24 dismissed. If you're dismissed, you have nowhere to Nowhere to go. So of course these families filed 25 qo. Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1 their claims before they were ready to try their case, 2 and it's taken these years under that pressure of the 3 statute of limitations with the developing science for 4 these test cases to be ready to go. 5 The other reason it's taken so long I've 6 already described. Information that would have been 7 available as a matter of right is something that we 8 have had to fight for for the last five years and have 9 met resistance and obstacle at every step of the way. So that's where we are, and that's how we got here. 10 11 I want to talk about where we're going from 12 here. I've talked a lot about industry. I've talked 13 a lot about the Respondent and the government, but, as 14 Special Master Hastings said in his introduction, 15 those folks ultimately are not who are important here. 16 The lawyers are not important, and, with all respect, 17 the most important people are not the Special Masters. 18 The most important people here are the 19 families, including folks like the Cedillos. These

20 are families, as I said, who have played by the rules.
21 They participated in immunization programs. They
22 assumed the risk. They got injured for the common
23 good, and we need to remember that.

24They played by the rules by filing their25claims in the program. They played by the rules

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 waiting for the science and the evidence to develop so
2 that they can put on a science-based case in this
3 omnibus proceeding, and they've played by the rules by
4 waiting it out.

5 These are families that in many cases have 6 shown incredible fortitude, and it's a privilege to 7 represent them. Support groups, support networks, 8 family groups, medical providers willing to go out on 9 a limb to do what they can for their kids.

They haven't given up on this system. 10 They 11 have not given up on this system, and that's why 12 they're here. As we move forward, just as they 13 haven't given up on their own kids and they haven't 14 given up on the system, they haven't given up on the 15 hope that they're going to be treated fairly, that 16 these proceedings moving forward will be open, that 17 they'll be transparent, that they'll be fair. 18 They have the hope that justice will be had.

19 They expect nothing more, and they deserve nothing20 less. Thank you.

21 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you, Mr.
22 Powers.
23 I now understand Ms. Chin-Caplan will make
24 an argument specifically on behalf of the Cedillo

25 family.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Special Master Hastings, 2 Special Master Vowell, Special Master Campbell-Smith, 3 my name is Sylvia Chin-Caplan, and I, along with my 4 partners, Kevin Conway and Ron Homer, represent 5 Michelle Cedillo. 6 I'd like you to know who Michelle is because 7 her life has been very short, but yet it's been 8 fraught with health care issues and certainly not one 9 that a normal child would ever want or that parents would ever want for their child. 10 11 Michelle was born on August 30, 1994. She 12 weighed eight pounds roughly, and her Apgars were nine 13 and nine. In other words, she was perfectly healthy. 14 On day one when she was born she received a hepatitis 15 B immunization, and it contained 12.5 micrograms of 16 mercury. Her parents didn't know about it. The 17 majority of the health profession didn't know about 18 it. 19 Michelle went to her regular doctor's 20 visits. Her parents, this was the first child. This 21 was the only child. They wanted this child very 22 badly, and they were going to give her the very best

24 They took her to her regular doctor's 25 appointments. They gave her all her immunizations Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

medical care that she could ever have.

23

because that was what was recommended. They took her
 when she was sick. They nurtured her because this was
 their child, and they wanted the very best that they
 could have for her.

5 So because they wanted the very best that 6 they could have for her they took her for her other 7 immunizations. One month after she was born, she went 8 for hepatitis B number two, another 12.5 micrograms of 9 mercury, so we now have 25 micrograms of mercury, a 10 cumulative dose, in a child who is only one month old.

11 And because they were such good parents they 12 took her for more immunizations. They took her for 13 her DPT and her HiB. Her doctors were very 14 knowledgeable. They didn't want her to get more shots 15 than she needed to get so she got a combined shot, a DPT and HiB combined. But that DPT and HiB combined 16 17 also contained mercury. It contains 25 micrograms of 18 mercury, so by the age of four months Michelle had 19 received 50 micrograms of mercury.

Now, there were other immunizations Now, there were other immunizations recommended, and Michelle's parents knew this, and she took them. They took her for her immunizations. In October of 1994 she went for her immunizations. In immunizations, and then she went for her DPT and HiB again which contained another 25 micrograms of

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 mercury.

2	So by the age of approximately seven months
3	Michelle had received three DPT immunizations, she had
4	received three hepatitis immunizations, and each DPT
5	immunization combined with the HiB contained 25
6	micrograms, and each hepatitis B immunization
7	contained 12.5 micrograms. So you add up the math.
8	During this period of time Michelle seemed
9	to be okay. She was happy. She was interacting. She
10	was starting to walk. She was meeting her milestones.
11	Her pediatricians didn't think there was anything
12	wrong with her.
13	In December of 1995, Michelle went in for
14	another immunization, another regular scheduled
15	immunization. She went for her MMR. One week later
16	Michelle developed a fever of 105. Her mother called
17	the doctor, and she was told there's a flu going
18	around, a very bad flu. Keep her at home. Nurse her,
19	and she'll recover.
20	That fever stayed up there, 105 on
21	December 27, 105 on December 28, 105 on December 29,
22	105 on December 30, and yet she was told it's the flu.
23	Finally on December 31 it broke. It came down, and
24	her mother thought thank God, it's finally gone
25	because when she was having this fever she's not very
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 well at all. After this fever ended around 2 December 31 Michelle wasn't her usual self, but her 3 mother thought she's recovering from this fever so 4 let's give her some time. Then the fever came back. It came back in 5 6 early January, around January 5, and as soon as it 7 came back her mother was on the phone calling the 8 doctor saying the fever has come back. They told her 9 to bring her in, and when they brought her in they said it's sinusitis or the flu. They gave her some 10 11 antibiotics, and they sent her home. 12 That fever lasted about two days, and after 13 that Michelle's family noticed that she wasn't 14 speaking. She was totally silent. Before that she 15 had been interacting with her parents, with her 16 grandparents. She began interacting with her cousins. 17 She was babbling. She was reaching for her toys. She 18 was walking practically. She was sitting up by 19 herself. 20 She didn't do any of that. She suddenly became silent. She became involved in a little world

21 became silent. She became involved in a little world 22 of her own. She started engaging in repetitive 23 behavior. The family would say Michelle, Michelle. 24 She ignored them like she never heard them. Her 25 parents got really concerned, and they told the

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

doctors this. What you'll see is that the doctors
 would say "has lost some words since the fevers" and
 nothing else.

Now, before this, during December in the 4 midst of these high fevers, Michelle started to vomit. 5 6 You have a high fever. You have a flu. You're going 7 to expect some nausea and vomiting and diarrhea. 8 Michelle started vomiting. She developed diarrhea. 9 She continued to vomit after the fever was gone. She continued to have diarrhea after the fever was gone. 10 11 She had diarrhea for almost 32 weeks continuously, and 12 on this very day Michelle still has GI problems.

So when Michelle's parents took her in once again at 18 months, because they're such good parents, she was due for her immunizations again. They brought her in, and Michelle received her fourth DPT vaccine. Now, that DPT also contained 25 micrograms of mercury.

18 At that time, Michelle's parents were told 19 to just watch her. If she has hearing problems, we'll 20 do a hearing test in the future. There's variation within each child. Not every child will progress at 21 22 the same rate. Some are slower. Some are faster. But 23 she should be okay. Her parents believed the doctors 24 because they're highly educated professionals, and they want to take care of your children. Michelle's 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

37A

1 parents believe that then. They believe that now. 2 So they watched and they waited. Theresa 3 asked everybody around here is this right? Is this right? Why doesn't she answer when I call her? Why 4 is she playing by herself and she doesn't want to 5 6 interact with anybody else? Why does she clap? Why 7 does she engage in this repetitive behavior? Most of 8 all, why is she not talking? She talked before. Why 9 is she not talking now? 10 So finally when there didn't seem to be any 11 answers anywhere Michelle went to another pediatrician 12 who referred her to an adult neurologist. The adult 13 neurologist in his medical records took down her 14 history. He noted the high fevers, and in his notes 15 he said, "Probably post immunization reaction." It 16 could have affected her hearing. We don't know. She 17 was delayed, and he recommended that she get referred 18 for an evaluation. 19 In July of 1997, Michelle saw Dr. Roth 20 approximately 18 months after her MMR. Dr. Roth did 21 an evaluation, noted the history again of the high 22 fevers, and Dr. Roth made the diagnosis that Michelle 23 was autistic. 24 The Cedillos didn't know what autism was. They were told that in all likelihood Michelle was 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1 never going to be able to take care of herself, that she was probably going to require 2 3 institutionalization, and they were told that they 4 should probably do it now. Theresa and Michael Cedillo refused to 5 institutionalize the child. They vowed that this 6 7 child that they had wanted so very badly -- their one 8 child, their only child -- was going to be cared for 9 by them and their family at home, and they would provide as much care as she needed for as long as they 10 11 could possible provide it to her. 12 Now, if this were the only problem that 13 Michelle had they could potentially manage, but over 14 the years as Michelle grew older her diarrhea 15 persisted and she developed these eating habits. She 16 wouldn't eat anything. She would hit herself in the 17 chest. She would hit herself in the head. She didn't 18 like new situations. She didn't want to go out of the 19 house. 20 When her parents tried to get treatment for 21 her -- they brought in ADA treatment -- Michelle 22 couldn't tolerate the fact that there were new people 23 coming into her life. Theresa started to home school 24 Michelle. Now, whenever Theresa asked the doctors what 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 can I do, what can I do to make my daughter healthy, 2 what can I do to help her maximize her potential, what 3 can I do to ensure that she can speak, that she can at 4 least take care of herself, maybe be a productive 5 member of society, is that too much to ask? Her 6 doctors inevitably said there's nothing you can do. 7 She's autistic.

8 So Theresa was not willing to accept that for her 9 one child, her only child. She was determined that 10 her child would progress as much as she could and 11 would be able to function to the best of her ability, 12 so she started searching on the internet.

13 She started searching for answers on the 14 web. She met other families, and she heard about 15 potential treatments coming out and doctors who were 16 potentially making some discoveries that could help 17 her, and then she learned that there were doctors in a 18 group called Defeat Autism Now! who were getting 19 together for a conference, and the public was invited 20 to listen to what these doctors had learned and were 21 hoping could potentially provide treatment for 22 Michelle.

You'll hear that Theresa went to this
conference, and she stood in the back of the room and
she listened to Dr. Wakefield talk. She stood in the

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

room, and she waited for him to finish speaking so
 that she could catch him and try to get his attention
 about helping her child.

You'll hear that he was leaving the room and she's chasing him down to see if she can get answers for her child because this was her one child. This was her only child, and she was going to try and help her to the best of her ability.

9 In searching the net, Theresa also came 10 across the fact that there was a secretin study going 11 on where she lived, and she managed to get Michelle 12 enrolled in the study. As part of the study, it was 13 required that she undergo an endoscopy. An endoscopy 14 is essentially you look at the GI tract from top to 15 bottom, but in Michelle's case they only did an upper 16 GI, so they looked at the top.

17 She underwent this procedure in 2000. What 18 they found was a Grade III ulcer between the stomach 19 and the esophagus. Her GI doctor at that point said 20 that's why she's hitting herself. That's why she's 21 hitting herself in the chest because that ulcer is causing her so much pain. That's why she can't eat 22 23 because that ulcer is causing her so much pain. 24 So they treated her, and they did another endoscopy. In that other endoscopy they found that it 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 had healed. Then they also decided that because she 2 was part of the study, the secretin study, they had to 3 do both an upper and a lower GI. They had to see 4 whether the secretin was helping or not. 5 At this lower GI that was performed in 6 January of 2002 her treating doctor at that time, the 7 gastroenterologist, took a gut biopsy. He took this 8 gut biopsy, and he sent it off to a lab called Unigenetics in Ireland. Months later that biopsy came 9 back positive. 10 11 It was positive, but what do we know about 12 it? How are you going to treat it? Most of all, how 13 do you get rid of it? Maybe there's a chance for 14 Michelle. If you get rid of it, maybe she'll regain 15 function. Maybe she'll be able to be a productive 16 member of society. Maybe she'll be delayed, but maybe

17 she can talk again.

18 There were no answers out there. Michelle's 19 condition continued to worsen. She ended up in the 20 hospital because she was unable to eat. She was 21 unable to drink. She was admitted for dehydration, 22 and her mother called the gastroenterologist and said 23 she's here. They want to transfer you to her care 24 because you're a gastroenterologist. She was told that's a general pediatric problem. Don't come. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Her mother was stunned. All she wants is to 2 provide care for her child, and they were not going to 3 provide even the most basic of care. So Michelle stayed in this hospital. She was treated for 4 dehydration, and while she was in the hospital her 5 6 parents noticed she didn't seem to be able to see. 7 You ask well, how do you determine whether a 8 child can see or not? Her parents would approach her 9 face and pretend that they're hitting her, and she never reacted. 10 11 A consult was put in for an ophthalmologist, 12 and they said that she had uveitis, but it was an 13 adult ophthalmologist because unfortunately where 14 Theresa lives there is not a large pediatric practice 15 for any of the subspecialties. They recommended she 16 qo and see a pediatric ophthalmologist. They 17 stabilized her condition. 18 During this hospitalization also they 19 noticed that her leq was swollen. The rheumatology 20 people were called in, but they were adult 21 rheumatologists. They were not pediatric 22 rheumatologists. There wasn't any pediatric 23 rheumatologists where they lived. They thought she 24 had juvenile rheumatoid arthritis. It was mentioned,

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

but they didn't know. They recommended that she go

25

1 and find a pediatric rheumatologist.

2 So meanwhile, Theresa continues to surf on the 3 net, and she finds that there is a GI doctor available 4 who has been treating people, and he was going to 5 appear at the next DAN! conference. True to form, 6 Theresa chased down Dr. Krigsman because she wanted 7 help for Michelle.

8 And Dr. Krigsman agreed to consult with her and 9 while she was hospitalized was consulting with her 10 treating doctors about what to do with Michelle's 11 problems, her GI problems in particular. When 12 Michelle was well enough she did go to New York. She 13 traveled to New York with her family and Michelle and 14 had her evaluated by Dr. Krigsman.

And you'll hear Dr. Krigsman. He'll come in and testify on behalf of his client, his patient. You'll hear that Dr. Krigsman has had probably the most experience in treating this enterocolitis of autistic children.

You'll hear that the history that he obtained from her, the clinical signs and presentation, the appearance on endoscopy, the pathological findings that he saw, the tests that he ran, they were all entirely consistent with a child who had a persistent viral infection in her gut.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Because they had previously obtained measles in her 2 qut back in 2002, he believed it was more probably 3 than not the measles that was causing the problem. So Michelle went home. After this 4 hospitalization for dehydration, because she couldn't 5 6 eat or drink, they had to insert what's known as a PEG 7 tube. It's a feeding tube for nutrition. Dr. 8 Krigsman consulted on a long distance basis, but 9 because Michelle's care was so complicated her parents 10 decided that they needed somebody closer, and Dr. 11 Krigsman wholeheartedly agreed with that. They needed 12 somebody closer.

13 So they went to San Diego Children's Hospital 14 from Arizona, a ride of three hours, to obtain care 15 for their child because she was their one child, their 16 only child, and they were going to try and do the very 17 best that they could for her. At San Diego Children's 18 they saw a pediatric rheumatologist, and he thought 19 that she had a arthritis that was related to her bowel 20 disease.

21 And while there, she also saw a pediatric 22 ophthalmologist, and he thought that her eye problems 23 were related to her bowel disease and her arthritis. 24 And at that pediatric ophthalmology exam she found out 25 that Michelle had lost 90 percent of the function of

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 her optic nerve. Michelle was almost blind. 2 He ordered treatment, and luckily that has 3 stabilized to a certain extent, and Michelle can once again engage in the few activities that give her any 4 5 sort of pleasure such as watching her Sesame videos. 6 Now, you will hear evidence that mercury is 7 one of the most toxic substances in the world. It 8 doesn't matter whether it's methyl mercury, ethyl 9 mercury or mercuric mercury. It affects all bodily 10 tissue, including the immune system. 11 You'll hear evidence of how the world 12 discovered how toxic mercury was. The first mass 13 contamination case occurred in Minamata, Japan, where 14 the population there ate fish that consumed a 15 substance that was containing mercury. Their 16 children, the children who were exposed in utero, were 17 born with these incredible central nervous system 18 problems. Some died. Some didn't. Those who 19 survived didn't survive very well. So we have 20 Minamata. 21 And then the world also gave us the grain

22 contamination cases in Iraq where poor farmers were 23 given seed grain that was coated with a preservative, 24 whether it be methyl mercury or ethyl mercury, and not 25 knowing washed the seeds and made it into bread. They

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 ate that bread that was contaminated with the methyl 2 mercury or the ethyl mercury, and those people came 3 down with problems, central nervous system problems, 4 among other things, and their children who were 5 exposed came down with problems, and their children 6 who were exposed only through breast milk came down 7 with central nervous system problems. Among one of 8 the most toxic substances in the world.

9 Because of this, you will hear that the 10 federal government has funded two studies, the 11 Seychelles Islands and the Faroe Islands. The Faroe 12 Islands, somewhere up in the North Atlantic, looked at 13 people who ate pilot whale. The Seychelles, down 14 someplace warmer, had people who had a steady state of 15 fish for their diet.

16 The two studies were not consistent, so the 17 White House convened a panel to look at why are these 18 two studies not consistent, and the members of that 19 panel, a very august body of toxicologists who had a 20 great deal of experience with metal toxicity including 21 mercury toxicity, came to some conclusions and made 22 some recommendations, and when those recommendations 23 were followed, they found that the studies were 24 consistent with one another, that low-level mercury exposure could cause neurological problems. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

47A

1 And shortly thereafter, a third study came out 2 from New Zealand, a small study, but supportive of 3 that same premise, that low-level mercury can cause central nervous system problems. Now, you may wonder, 4 what is the safe dose? Is there a safe dose? Well, 5 6 EPA came out with a safe dose: 0.1 microgram per 7 kilogram of body weight per day, over your lifetime. 8 If you do the math, you will find that Michelle 9 Cedillo's mercury level exceeded that from the day of birth. 10 11 You're thinking, well, why is that so 12 dangerous, probably. It's dangerous because it's a 13 baby, a baby who has an immature immune system, a baby 14 who has an immature neurological system. It's growing 15 still, it's developing, and the mercury can affect 16 both systems. And you may wonder, why not everybody, 17 because everybody received it, but not everybody came 18 down with these problems. And you'll hear evidence that the immunization 19 20 schedule is a schedule, is not administered at one set 21 date and time. There is a range of time in which it's 22 considered important. You'll hear also that 23 neurological and immunological development has a 24 schedule as well. There is also a range of time, and before you can have harm, you must have that exposure 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

47B

1 occurring at this vulnerable period of time in a

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

child's life, and the Petitioner submits that that is
 what happened in Michelle Cedillo's case.

You will hear evidence from scientists that the measles that was discovered in her gut has caused her persistent GI problems, the persistent diarrhea, the persistent constipation, and that, in conjunction with the mercury, has affected her ability to clear this measles from her body.

9 And what happens when you have persistent measles virus? Is this something new? Is this 10 11 something that we don't know anything about? No. We 12 do know that people can develop persistent measles 13 infection that doesn't manifest itself immediately. 14 There is a long latency period, and we do know that 15 years after exposure, these people can come down with 16 neurological problems, and medicine knows that and 17 they acknowledge that it occurs.

18 So what about Michelle? Does her case 19 match? Well, you've got to remember that the time of 20 exposure will determine the type of harm that you 21 have. So in this situation, where you have persistent 22 measles that won't go away because the immune system 23 has been affected by thimerosal which was given 24 earlier. It allows the measles virus to enter the neurons, and when it enters the neurons, it can affect 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 the function of the brain.

2 It doesn't necessarily affect the appearance 3 of the neurons, but it can affect the function of the 4 brain. Do we know that this happens? Well, there is certainly evidence that it happens. There is a very 5 6 well-known researcher who has been looking at persistent viral infections for a very long time, and 7 8 he firmly believes that it can happen. 9 You will hear evidence in this case that in 10 one of the doctors that Michelle's parents sought care 11 from, that the immune panel was performed, and they 12 looked at her immune system. You will hear evidence 13 that that doctor indicates that her immune system was 14 almost perfect. You will hear evidence that this 15 physician subsequently published an article that 16 indicates that autistic children that he saw had what 17 is known as a skewing of Th2. 18 In other words, the immune system was skewed 19 toward one particular element in the immune system, 20 and because it was skewed in that manner, it couldn't 21 clear infections, such as viruses. You will hear 22 evidence that wild measles can cause both GI problems, 23 gastrointestinal problems, as well as central nervous 24 system problems. That's well acknowledged. 25 11

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

50A

1 It is acknowledged also that the vaccine 2 strain can do the same thing, albeit on a much reduced 3 level. You will hear evidence that Michelle has both a GI problem and a central nervous system problem, and 4 you will hear that, more probably than not, Michelle's 5 6 current condition, her autism, her arthritis, her 7 uveitis, her persistent GI problems, are probably 8 related, and they are probably related to the fact 9 that her immune system has been affected by the mercury that was contained in her vaccines and 10 11 prevented the measles virus from being eliminated from 12 her body. 13 This program that you are sitting here, and 14 that the special masters have run for a number of 15 years, was created by Congress as a social compact 16 between the public and potential people who have been 17 harmed by vaccines. Everybody knows that depending on 18 who you are, you will react to substances that other 19 people will not react to. That is not in dispute. 20 In exchange for protecting the public 21 health, the government has asked that we immunize 22 everybody, that parents immunize their children. The 23 Cedillos accept that, and they did that. But in 24 exchange for this promise, Congress said that this program will take care of your children when they get 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

50B

1 harmed. The

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Cedillos are here to ask these three Special Masters 2 to honor the intent of Congress by taking care of 3 Michelle Cedillo for the rest of her life when her parents are no longer able to do so. Thank you. 4 5 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you, Ms. 6 Chin-Caplan. We will next hear from Respondent's 7 counsel. I understand that Respondent's counsel wants 8 to address some of the arguments made by the 9 Petitioners' counsel at this time and reserve the rest 10 of his opening for the beginning of the government's 11 case, which will be next week, but Mr. Matanoski, 12 please go ahead. 13 MR. MATANOSKI: Thank you, Your Honor. 14 First, I thank you for graciously letting me split my 15 opening to speak briefly about the overall program 16 issues that were raised, primarily by Mr. Powers, and 17 then to reserve my more case-specific comments to the 18 beginning of the government's case. 19 It's interesting, I know that the folks who 20 are listening in can't see this, but the podium that I 21 am standing before offers you a choice. You really 22 can either turn towards the Special Masters and 23 address them or turn towards the audience and address 24 the audience, and I noticed that the Petitioners' counsel both addressed the audience rather than -- and 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

they had their backs to the Special Masters.

1

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

51B

1 I would submit that this choice that you 2 have is to direct your comments, or at least face, 3 those who will be deciding the case, and that's not to diminish the importance of those sitting in the crowd 4 here or listening in; it's that they are listening in, 5 6 they are not deciding this case, so my comments aren't 7 directed to you, though of course you are welcome to 8 listen to them. My comments are directed to the 9 bench.

First, I would like to address where Mr. 10 11 Powers started, and that is with the Vaccine Program. 12 Now, he pointed out that the Vaccine Program exists in 13 part to divert litigation from civil proceedings to 14 this court. Now, it's interesting, though, that at 15 that point he professes surprise that the federal 16 government, your federal government as he reminds you, 17 entered a case, a civil case, it was in Oregon, and 18 explained to the federal judge there that cases 19 involving vaccine injuries needed to be brought before 20 this court.

That case was proceeding under an attempt to find a loophole in the very program that Mr. Powers is here talking about today. Now, he also failed to mention that the government's position was not only vindicated there, but was vindicated by a special

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

master of this court. That special master, the Chief
 Special Master, found that cases involving such
 vaccine injuries needed to be brought in front of this
 court.

Mr. Powers tried to present the government's 5 6 intervention in that federal case in Oregon as the government standing "shoulder to shoulder" -- and he 7 8 used that term several times -- with vaccine 9 manufacturers. Well, I happen to be the government 10 attorney who appeared in Oregon, and I remember very 11 distinctly who I was standing shoulder to shoulder 12 with. I was sitting next to Mr. Powers and his 13 partner Mr. Williams in the table in front of this 14 federal judge in making my case.

15 And in fact, my case, in very pertinent 16 parts, stood in opposition to several points that the 17 vaccine manufacturers were making. I was very careful 18 to distinguish certain cases that need not be brought 19 in front of this court.

20 Mr. Powers also discussed the proceedings 21 before this court, the long history, and I'd like to 22 discuss that, hopefully briefly. He mentioned that 23 short-form cases were brought. That was at the 24 petitioners' or the PSC's insistence. He indicates 25 that those needed to be brought because there were

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 time periods that were so short, he didn't have time, 2 or the petitioners wouldn't have time to file their 3 records before they get their cases before the court. 4 Now, what he doesn't mention is, did they 5 not have time to actually make an allegation of what 6 injury it was? These short-form petitions provide no 7 information at all about what the theory is. In fact, 8 every single one of them provides at least three 9 different theories that the petitioners can proceed 10 under. These are place holding. What the Secretary 11 is forced to defend against is about 5,000 cases that 12 the Secretary knows nothing about, knows nothing more 13 in the majority of those cases than the names of the 14 petitioners.

15 What he also didn't mention is that if time 16 was of the essence and that's why short-form petitions 17 were necessary, that they needed to be filed because 18 there was not time to collect those records before the 19 statute of limitations would run, what's he been 20 doing, what's the Petitioners' Steering Committee been doing in the last five years? Those cases have sat 21 22 for that time without any records being filed. Ιf 23 time was of the essence, I'm sure that five years 24 would have been more than enough time to collect those records and get them filed. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 He has complained about the frustrations the 2 PSC has had in discovery. In fact, the PSC has 3 received more data from the government in these proceedings than in all other vaccine cases combined 4 over the almost 20-year history of the program. 5 He has received over 218,000 pages of government 6 7 documents. He complains that the answers weren't in 8 there. Those were the documents he requested. Those 9 were the documents the PSC sought.

Now, it's true, they didn't seek everything 10 11 they were looking for, and he says he had to fight, or 12 the PSC had to fight, every step of the way to get 13 this information. They had to fight and file motions 14 to compel. All of that material that they were 15 provided by the federal government was provided 16 without them filing a motion to compel. Every single 17 motion to compel that they have filed for anything 18 that was not provided to them, they have lost.

I would submit to you that the federal government's resistance in certain instances to their broad requests was vindicated by your decisions in this case. They deposed government officials from the Centers for Disease Control, from the National Institutes of Health, from the National Center for Birth Defects and Developmental Disabilities, from the

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry, and 2 from the National Institute of Environmental Health 3 Sciences, and from the Food and Drug Administration. 4 They received all of this discovery in a program that Congress said should not involve 5 6 extensive discovery. Now, listen closely to what you hear in this case. You won't hear that discovery 7 8 being used in this case. 9 They indicated that most of the documentary evidence that they received was in the form of PLAs, 10 11 Product License Applications. That's what they 12 requested. They indicated that those applications, or 13 that information, couldn't be given, wasn't given by 14 the federal government until the information had been 15 reviewed by the manufacturers that submitted it. What 16 he failed to mention was that federal law required 17 that.

18 What he failed to mention was that the 19 manufacturers stood ready to sue the Food and Drug 20 Administration if necessary if the Food and Drug 21 Administration were to reveal trade secret information 22 in the materials given to the Food and Drug 23 Administration.

24 He mentions also that during the course of 25 the litigation, manufacturers, as he put it,

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 intervened in these proceedings. Actually, I think 2 you will recall that what happened was the PSC sought 3 subpoenas against the manufacturers, and that in 4 discovery in this program, it is discovery for your purposes. You have to, Special Masters, determine 5 that you need the information, and it was at your 6 invitation that the manufacturers were invited before 7 8 the Court to provide their views so that you could 9 decide whether you needed that information or not. And what he failed to mention was that you 10 11 decided that you did not need that information. What 12 he also failed to mention is that the federal 13 government did not oppose those subpoenas. That is 14 because the federal government did not have a 15 position, did not have a stake in that fight. There has been some talk about the 16 17 government's efforts to receive certain information 18 that had been filed in litigation in the United 19 Kingdom. This has been characterized as cherry 20 picking on behalf of the government, that they chose 21 only certain information that had been filed in that 22 proceeding and presented it before you. In fact, the 23 reports received, obtained by our efforts, in essence 24 have balanced the scales.

25 The Petitioners here actually cherry-picked Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 a few experts that had presented evidence in the 2 United Kingdom litigation and presented them before 3 you. You'll now have before you both. You'll have those experts and you'll also have the views of other 4 5 experts who actually had the ability to take a look at 6 the Uniquentics lab, at Dr. O'Leary's lab, to take a 7 look at the information, the lab reports, the 8 equipment, the lab layout, and determine whether or 9 not measles virus could be reliably detected by their 10 methods. I think you will find it interesting, as we 11 did, once you review that information, that the 12 Petitioners' experts fail to mention any of this in 13 their reports.

14 Petitioners mention that it took five years 15 to get to this point. They indicate that that was 16 because the science was developing, that they needed 17 that time to develop their cases. In fact, when you 18 hear the evidence that will unfold in the next two to 19 three weeks, you will find that nothing that you hear 20 here could not have been presented when this file was 21 originally scheduled to be heard in 2004. There is no 22 new theory here. There is no new evidence that was 23 developed in the course of the five-year wait that we 24 have had to get to this point.

25 I want to depart just for a moment to talk a Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 little bit about the notion that the government will 2 move to dismiss untimely cases. Well, yes, the 3 government will dismiss untimely cases, move to 4 dismiss it. Untimely cases are cases that are barred 5 by statute from being before you. They are not 6 legally supposed to be here. That's why we'd move to 7 dismiss, and if you agreed, that's why you would be 8 compelled to dismiss that.

9 I listened very carefully to the PSC 10 arguments regarding the fairness of these proceedings. 11 The ill motives of the government, the purposes of the 12 Vaccine Program from the PSC's view, the dangers of 13 vaccines. What I didn't hear this morning in comments 14 was how this case is a causation-in-fact case, and how 15 vitally important in a causation-in-fact case it is 16 that the result be determined by the dictates of good 17 science.

18 Now, good science has been given definition 19 and meaning by the Supreme Court of the United States. 20 Petitioners' argument that the requirements of good 21 science shouldn't find place here flies in the face of 22 that Supreme Court precedent. They have argued that 23 in their papers. Good science does apply. It has to 24 apply here. What has no place here or in any federal court is junk science. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 What has no place here are experts at the 2 margins of legitimate science who present untested 3 theories, untested hypothesis, speculation, conjecture, logical fallacies based on post hoc ergo 4 propter hoc reasoning. Nothing in the congressional 5 6 history of this act suggests that the court is to 7 accept bad science. 8 The PSC reminds you that the standard here 9 is preponderance of the evidence. That's true. It's also not news. That's been the standard since the 10 11 Vaccine Act began. So for almost 20 years we've been

12 operating under that standard. In fact, that's the 13 standard in all civil proceeding in this country. It 14 is the standard in Daubert.

15 What is critically important, though, is 16 what kind of evidence goes into meeting that standard. 17 What is critically important is that that evidence be 18 reliable, that it be good science in this instance, 19 because we are going to be essentially addressing a 20 scientific question here. What you need to consider 21 in judging this is whether that science that they are 22 presenting to you meets that standard. Does it meet 23 the dictates of Daubert as reliable science? 24 You need tested hypotheses, you need good, legitimate lab results, you need testimony that can 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

withstand critical examination. You need thorough study. That's what forms the bedrock of good science. Unfortunately, after five years to prepare their case, the PSC will not present that to you. Search as you may, you will find no support for key links in their theoretical chain of causation.

You will find that their witnesses presented 7 8 views that find no place in reliable science. You 9 will find a signal lack of support for their 10 contentions. You will find that their hypotheses are 11 untested, or when tested, they have been shown to be 12 false. You will even find the support they cite for 13 critical aspects of their site has been discredited. 14 Their experts and their expert testimony

15 will be discredited here because their opinions are 16 nothing more than that; they are opinions, they were 17 developed for litigation, they are unsupported, and 18 they are held by these experts alone. They are not 19 science. Thank you.

20 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you, Mr.21 Matanoski.

22 Ms. Chin-Caplan, should we start with the 23 testimony of Dr. Aposhian, then?

24 MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Yes.

25 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. Dr.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

62

1	Aposhian, if you could take the witness stand here.
2	And I think Ms. Chin-Caplan will perhaps go roughly a
3	half an hour into Dr. Aposhian's testimony and then we
4	will take our morning break. So go ahead. Actually,
5	let's
6	Whereupon,
7	H. VASKEN APOSHIAN
8	having been duly sworn, was called as a
9	witness and was examined and testified as follows:
10	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. Please go
11	ahead, Ms. Chin-Caplan.
12	MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Thank you, Special Master.
13	DIRECT EXAMINATION
14	BY MS. CHIN-CAPLAN:
15	Q Dr. Aposhian, would you kindly state your
16	name for the record, please?
17	A I'm sorry?
18	Q Could you kindly state your name for the
19	record, please?
20	A All right, my name is H. Vasken Aposhian.
21	Q Dr. Aposhian, what is your current business
22	address?
23	A Department of Molecular and Cellular
24	Biology, Life Science South Building, University of
25	Arizona, Tucson, Arizona, 85721.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

(202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 0 What is your current position? I am Professor of Molecular and Cellular 2 А 3 Biology at the University of Arizona, and I am also 4 Professor of Pharmacology in the medical school at the 5 University of Arizona. б Could you kindly give a description of your 0 7 educational background from undergraduate, please? 8 I received my undergraduate degree, Bachelor Δ of Science, in chemistry, at Brown University, 1948. 9 10 I received a master's degree and a PhD in 11 physiological chemistry at the University of 12 Rochester. I did a postdoctoral with a Nobel Laureate 13 in the department of biochemistry at Stanford University School of Medicine. I have done sabbatical 14 15 scholar-in-residence at MIT and at the University of California at San Diego. 16 17 Q Doctor, are you a toxicologist? People call me other things, but they also 18 Α 19 call me an environmental toxicologist. And what is an environmental toxicologist? 20 Q 21 Environmental toxicologists are interested Α in understanding how chemicals in the environment will 22 23 affect the health of human beings. And Doctor, as part of your position as an 24 Q environmental toxicologist, have you consulted to 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

64

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1	other countries or other governmental bodies on
2	A Yes.
3	Q mercury?
4	A I've been a consultant to our government on
5	a variety of National Institutes of Health committees,
б	Food and Drug Administration committees, the
7	Environmental Protection Agency commission,
8	Administration committees, I think the Atomic Energy -
9	- the old Atomic Energy Commission. In foreign
10	countries, I was consultant to the governments of
11	China, the autonomous region of Inner Mongolia,
12	Romania, Chile, and Mexico.
13	Q And when you consulted to these agencies and
14	foreign governments, was your consultation related to
15	mercury?
16	A The studies in Mexico concentrated on
17	mercury. The studies in Inner Mongolia, southwest
18	China, Romania and Chile emphasized the exposure of
19	the population to arsenic in their drinking water.
20	Q Now, the substances that you consulted on,
21	are they considered to be heavy metals?
22	A Yes. That is what I deal with in the
23	laboratory, what I deal with a great deal in my
24	teaching, and what I deal with a great deal in the
25	writing that I do.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

65

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 0 So have you conducted research on heavy 2 metals? 3 Oh, yes, since 1955. Α 4 Q And have you conducted research on mercury? 5 We, in 1957, published the first study which Α б showed that in experimental animals, a new drug that 7 we developed and others helped develop would prevent 8 the lethal effects of mercuric chloride. 9 And Doctor, forgive me, but have you 0 published articles on the effects of mercury? 10 11 А Yes, many. I can't give you the number. 12 There are many. 13 And do some of those publications involve 0 14 the effects of mercury on the health of individuals? 15 Α Yes. And you indicated that you teach. Who do 16 0 17 you teach? 18 I am very fortunate to teach a small class Α of about 15 or 20 students. These are seniors who are 19 20 going on to graduate school, medical school, or 21 professional schools like law school. These are very 22 carefully chosen students that we think are going to 23 be the future leaders of the community. And I teach 24 these students how the biology that they have been 25 taught prior to my seeing them is relevant to their Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

AAPOSHIAN - DIRECT

1	everyday life, to their exposure to metals, to
2	mercury, to arsenic, to lead, their exposure to PCBs
3	and other toxic substances.
4	Q Now, Doctor, you mention that you consult to
5	governmental agencies. Are you familiar with a group
б	that was convened by the White House to study the
7	situation of mercury in emissions?
8	A The ?
9	Q To study mercury.
10	A I'm sorry, I didn't understand that.
11	Q Are you familiar with a conference that was
12	convened by the White House to study mercury?
13	A Yes, yes, I was a member of that conference.
14	I was a member of that panel.
15	Q And, Doctor, the other members of the
16	panel,were they also did they also possess expertise
17	in mercury?
18	A Many of them had such an expertise.
19	Q Doctor, can you describe to the Court what
20	the purpose of this panel was?
21	A A number of us were very concerned that
22	three agencies of the federal government could not
23	agree on an RfD, that is the safe dose, the dose that
24	if you are exposed to each day for the rest of your
25	life of mercury, there would be no harm done to you.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 We were concerned that the three agencies of the

1 federal government could not agree on this. 2 We were also concerned that the government, 3 through the National Institute of Environmental 4 Sciences, had put millions of dollars, not just a million, but millions of dollars into two studies; one 5 б up in the Seychelles Islands -- one down in the 7 Seychelles Islands, and one up in the Faroe Islands, 8 as far as the influence on the intelligence of children if their mothers ate a lot of fish that 9 10 contain methyl mercury. 11 These two studies, at the time of the White 12 House conference, were diametrically opposed as to the 13 results, and we felt, a number of us felt that a conference should be held to try to resolve these 14

15 issues and try to advise the three government agencies 16 that it was rather bizarre that three agencies of the 17 federal government could not look at data and come to 18 the same conclusion.

19 Q Doctor, could you generally describe to this20 Court what the conclusions of that panel was?

A The conclusions were, and the recommendations were, that the University of Rochester investigators who were the primary investigators of the Seychelles Islands study, and the Faroe Island group that was the University of Odense in Denmark

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

67

1	were the primary investigating group, that they should
2	get together and use the same kinds of tests that-that
3	could- could solve this mystery.
4	And one of the problems, the major problem
5	was that the Faroe Islands study showed that children
б	borne of mothers exposed to methyl mercury in the fish
7	and seafood they ate had certain definite learning
8	disorders. Clearly shown. They used what we called
9	the domain study. The Seychelles Islands study said
10	there were no effects. And, again, each group used
11	different tests to test the intelligence of the
12	children.
13	We strongly recommended that both groups
14	used the same tests. In addition, the Seychelles
15	Islands study examined children at age 5. The Faroe
16	Islands study examined children at age 7. We
17	recommended, since-there were negative- there were-
18	results indicating harmful effects on the intelligence
19	of the child at 7 years of age, that the Seychelles
20	Islands study should be done at 7 years of age also.
21	And this was done subsequently, and so now
22	we know that there are also results now in the
23	Seychelles Islands indicating that boys in the
24	Seychelles Islands population had certain intelligence
25	deficits at age 7 that did not show up at age 5.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	We also recommended that the three
2	government organizations, the FDA, the EPA and the
3	toxicology group of the NIEHS, should get together and
4	try to solve their problems and communicate better.
5	The result of this was the FDA, about two years ago,
6	came out with the statement they agreed with the EPA
7	that the RfD should be 0.1 micrograms of mercury per
8	kilogram per day.
9	The other group, the can I look at my
10	notes? I can never remember their name. I seem to
11	have a block. The Agency for Toxic Substances and
12	Disease Registry, the ATSDR, they still have not
13	changed. And they haven't changed because they are
14	using the old Seychelles Islands data, not the new
15	data that is now published.
16	Q Doctor, have you prepared an outline to
17	assist the Court in evaluating the toxicity of
18	mercury?
19	A Yes. May I go through it?
20	Q Certainly.
21	A All right. First I'd like to talk about the
22	forms of mercury, the target organ and the sources.
23	Then I'd like to consider the methyl mercury
24	disastrous epidemiology studies, the estimated daily
25	intake and retention of mercury for the general
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	population. Pink disease, which is due to a form of
2	mercury, is a perfect example of the medical
3	establishment being conservative and wrong, and we
4	will present evidence for that.
5	Very important studies now show that changes
6	in the human gene that modifies the effect of mercury
7	on a biological process. I want to point out there is
8	now considerable evidence that autism is a mercury
9	efflux disorder. I want to review ethyl mercury and
10	methyl mercury for the Court. I would like to discuss
11	Michelle Cedillo as far as her cumulative mercury
12	exposure is concerned, and I would like to summarize.
13	Q Thank you, Doctor. So, would you kindly
14	describe to the Court the forms of mercury?
15	A The purpose of my making this slide was to
16	acquaint and/or review for the Court the diversity and
17	toxicological properties of various chemical forms or
18	species of mercury. Next, please. First of all, we
19	have elemental mercury. Most of you are familiar with
20	liquid silver, as it was called. Children used to
21	play with this.
22	Elemental mercury in its liquid form is
23	relatively nontoxic, but at room temperature, it emits
24	a vapor, and that vapor is very, very toxic. Next
25	slide, please. Organic mercury. Here we have enigma
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

70

1	number one. In the case of organic mercury, I could
2	be exposed today to a very strong dose, a very toxic
3	dose of an organic mercury compound, and no
4	manifestation of that toxicity, no sign or symptom,
5	might appear, would not appear until four or five
б	months. And we'll talk more about that in a moment.
7	An example of organic mercury is methyl
8	mercury found in fish. Another example is thimerosal,
9	and a second enigma is why it was ever included in
10	vaccines to begin with. We'll talk about that.
11	We have dimethyl mercury, which is extremely
12	toxic, so toxic it's called the super toxic form of
13	mercury. Most toxicologists don't like the term super
14	toxic, but it is extremely toxic.
15	What happened was that a very talented young
16	woman, a professor of chemistry at Dartmouth College,
17	about maybe five or six years ago actually it was
18	10 years ago was working under the hood with
19	dimethyl mercury, which all of us have used to
20	calibrate a certain specialized scientific instrument.
21	While she was working under the hood she
22	dropped one or two drops, according to her notebook,
23	of dimethyl mercury on her latex glove. She took the
24	glove off and disposed of it.
25	My wife and I were at a conference with her
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

71

1	in Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, approximately five months
2	later. We were having dinner, and she said you know,
3	I'm not sure I'm in fact, I'm not feeling well. I
4	don't know whether I'm getting the flu or not. I've
5	never had the flu, but I just don't feel well.
6	That was in December 1997, I think. She
7	went home, and she was hospitalized in February. The
8	sign and symptoms occurred five to six months later
9	from the time she was exposed or dropped the mercury
10	on her glove. This wonderful woman died of severe
11	mercury poisoning I think it was in February of that
12	year.
13	This is an example of the most toxic form of
14	mercury, and it's an example of what we didn't know at
15	the time. It was sent through the mail. We could
16	order it any time we wanted. We let students work
17	with it. It wasn't until this happened that now there
18	are very rigid federal regulations as to how dimethyl
19	mercury should be handled.
20	Q Doctor, what you have described, are they
21	considered to be organic forms of mercury?
22	A Yes.
23	Q What happens to the- Does organic become
24	inorganic?
25	A Yes. Almost all these forms of mercury,
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 organic mercury, are oxidized to what we call mercuric

73A

1 mercury. 2 And Mercuric mercury has a very high affinity for 3 the sulfhydryl groups of enzymes, for the active 4 senses of enzymes. Mercuric mercury is a standard 5 enzyme inhibitor used in the laboratory and can be б used in vivo also to do this. 7 And that's considered a form of inorganic 0 8 mercury? 9 Yes. Mercuric mercury is a form of Α inorganic mercury. 10 11 0 And what is the relationship between the 12 organic mercury and the inorganic mercury? 13 The organic mercury in the human body, every А one of them is converted or metabolized to some extent 14 15 to mercuric mercury. 16 And is there another form of inorganic 0 17 mercury? 18 Α Can I have the next slide, please? We have mercurous mercury. This is Enigma No. 4, and that is 19 20 why certain children were so hypersusceptible to 21 mercurous mercury. 22 They got pinks disease, and we'll talk more 23 about pink disease later, but this is a disease in 24 which one out of every 500 children that were exposed 25 to this teething powder that contained mercurous Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1 mercury, one out of 500 of them got pinks disease. 2 0 Doctor, what are the target organs for 3 mercury? The target organs, first of all, for mercury 4 А 5 vapor, the brain; methyl mercury, the brain; б thimerosal, the brain and the kidney; mercuric 7 mercury, the kidney. The immune system is also 8 affected by all of these. 9 Doctor, could you kindly describe to the 0 Court where this mercury comes from? 10 11 Can I have the next slide, please? Let's Α 12 look at the sources of brain mercury as to where they 13 come from. 14 We have mercury vapor from the restoration 15 of a cavity in your tooth or teeth. You have a dental amalgam, as we call it. That dental amalgam 16 continuously emits mercury vapor. Even in those of 17 18 you who have mercury fillings in your mouth, those 19 mercury fillings are continuously emitting mercury 20 vapor, which gets into the mouth, gets to the cavity 21 and finally finds its way to the lungs. 22 It's absorbed very quickly into the lungs, 23 transported very quickly to the blood-brain barrier and to other tissues, but it crosses- it's able to 24 cross the blood-brain barrier, which the blood-brain 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 barrier is

1 to protect the brain from noxious substances. The mercury vapor is lipid soluble so it can 2 3 diffuse right across. Once it gets into the brain the 4 mercury vapor is oxidized to mercuric mercury. Once that mercuric mercury is formed it attaches to 5 б proteins and, in my opinion, stays there forever. 7 There is much evidence in the literature that shows 8 that it can remain there for 25, 30 years. 9 The other-One other form of mercury, the methyl mercury, comes from fish. My students think this is a 10 11 whale, but it's supposed to be a fish. The methyl 12 mercury combines. First of all, when you ingest fish, 13 the methyl mercury in the fish, 95 to 99 percent of it is completely taken up by the GI tract. It's 14 15 transported into the blood. 16 The methyl mercury, as soon as it hits the blood, the methyl mercury cysteine complex is formed. 17 18 That methyl mercury cysteine complex locks to a transport system, a system that carries the amino acid 19 methionine from the blood into the brain across the 20 blood-brain barrier, methionine being a central amino 21 2.2 acid. 23 That transport system cannot tell the 24 difference between cysteinyl methyl mercury and methionine, so it's transported into the cell as 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	methyl mercury. There it's slowly demethylated to
2	form mercuric mercury, which again stays there.
3	Then finally we have thimerosal from
4	vaccine, which as soon as it enters the body is very
5	quickly metabolized to ethyl mercury. That ethyl
6	mercury we don't know the mechanism, but we know from
7	experiments that have been done that the ethyl mercury
8	gets into the cell, gets across the blood-brain
9	barrier, gets into the brain, and we know that the
10	ethyl mercury is deethylated to form mercuric mercury.
11	So from all these different forms of mercury
12	that a human being is exposed to you're going to have
13	this mercuric mercury remaining in the brain doing
14	some damage, as well as the parent compound like the
15	methyl mercury, the ethyl mercury, the mercury vapor,
16	doing some damage also.
17	Q So, Doctor, the mercuric mercury cannot
18	leave the brain?
19	A From all the studies that have been
20	published we have, methyl mercury well, the best
21	example I can give you was that in Mexico there was a
22	bottle of methyl mercury fungicide in the barn and a
23	hog tipped it over and drank it.
24	The family didn't know this. The next day
25	they killed the hog for food. They threw some of it
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

76

1	away. There were three young children in the family
2	that ate this meat. Two of them become very, very
3	ill. One died. Another one survived for about 20
4	years.
5	At the time of her death she was autopsied,
6	and at that time, 20 years after the exposure to
7	methyl mercury, her mercuric mercury level in the
8	brain was 100 times above normal.
9	Q Now, Doctor, have there been some studies
10	done on the effects of mercury on-the health- a
11	person's health?
12	A On?
13	Q On a person's health.
14	A On children's health.
15	Q But have there been studies done-other- by
16	people exposed to things such as dental amalgam?
17	A Yes. May I have the next slide, please?
18	The health effects of dental amalgam mercury now are
19	getting more and more well documented, papers
20	published in peer reviewed journals, and summaries
21	show that monkeys that were exposed to that had
22	amalgams put into their teeth and then later were
23	exposed for a time to the mercury emitted from these
24	amalgams, that the bacteria in their GI tract had
25	increased resistance to antibiotics.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1

This is now accepted by most of the people

1	that I know that amalgam mercury exposure will cause
2	resistance, an increased resistance to antibiotics.
3	There is a study done that actually you can
4	get a videotape of what's happening. In vitro, the
5	mercury from dental amalgams will destroy snail brain
6	neurons. They weren't able to get human neurons from
7	the brain for obvious reasons, so they used snail
8	neurons because snail neurons are big and you can look
9	at them.
10	In this video you can see the actual
11	disintegration of a neuron after exposure to amounts
12	of elemental mercury equivalent to what would be
13	emitted from the amalgams in our teeth.
14	It's generally agreed that there is a
15	hypersensitivity problem as far as dental amalgams in
16	humans are concerned. There's not agreement as to
17	what percentage. One figure is 0.5 percent of the
18	human nanulation is human and time. Another figure is
1.0	human population is hypersensitive. Another figure is
19	15 percent. There just is not any agreement.
20	
	15 percent. There just is not any agreement.
20	15 percent. There just is not any agreement. And so as far as the innate toxicity in humans,
20 21	15 percent. There just is not any agreement. And so as far as the innate toxicity in humans, there are studies for it and studies against it, and
20 21 22	15 percent. There just is not any agreement. And so as far as the innate toxicity in humans, there are studies for it and studies against it, and we still have a lot more work to be done along these
20 21 22 23	15 percent. There just is not any agreement. And so as far as the innate toxicity in humans, there are studies for it and studies against it, and we still have a lot more work to be done along these lines. The problem is that most of the signs and

1 say they're just due to the mercury itself, so a lot 2 more has to be done than that. 3 There certainly is, and I hope to present 4 the evidence for this or present the reference for it, 5 now a hypersusceptibility of a certain percentage of б the population to amalgam mercury. 7 Doctor, does mercury ever disappear? 0 8 No. Mercury is an element. You can't Δ destroy an element. 9 10 Doctor, when you look at this next slide, 0 11 does that indicate to the Court what happens to 12 mercury? 13 Yes. This more or less shows you where the А methyl mercury in fish comes from. You have-mercury-14 15 elemental mercury vapor in the air. This elemental 16 mercury vapor is always being emitted from the ground. It's being emitted from the ocean, and it's being 17 18 emitted from electric utility plants that produce 19 electricity by burning fossil fuel oil and gas and 20 coal. 21 So in the air you have elemental mercury. 22 This soon settles down by rain and other means into 23 the water or the lakes, oceans, et cetera, and the 24 elemental mercury, the Hg0, is oxidized to mercuric 25 mercury.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 The mercuric mercury, is as you see down in

2 the

1	sediment, gets down in the sediment also, and that
2	mercuric mercury is oxidized to mercuric mercury, and
3	then there are certain bacteria found in the sediments
4	of oceans and other places that will methylate
5	mercuric mercury to form methyl mercury.
6	And Unicellular organisms will eat a little bit,
7	will constantly pull this into them from the sediment
8	and from the ocean where it's also moved into, and it
9	goes through a process we call biomagnification; that
10	a unicellular organism has a little more, four or five
11	cell organisms will have more and finally a small fish
12	will concentrate more, so by the time it gets to the
13	predator fish there is a tremendous increase in the
14	concentration of methyl mercury in the predator fish
15	as compared to what was originally in the water.
16	Q Doctor, have there been studies done about
17	the health effects of exposure to mercury?
18	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Ms. Chin-Caplan,
19	before we go on to that I think now would be a good
20	time. Let's take our morning break. We'll take a 15
21	minute break.
22	I ask one particular thing. We have limited
23	restroom capacity on this floor. Folks, if you could
24	if you see one of the counsel or witnesses fighting
25	you for the next stall, please let them go first so we
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 can get back and finish up. We'll take a 15 minute break. You folks at 2 3 home, you might get some music, but we'll take a 15 minute break, and we will be back on then. 4 5 THE WITNESS: Thank you. б (Whereupon, a short recess was taken.) 7 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. We're 8 ready to begin again for those of you listening in. 9 I wanted to remind both counsel and the witness, especially for those folks at home, we need 10 11 you to speak into the microphone as best you can so 12 the folks listening in at home can hear, as well as 13 those here in the courtroom. With that, we are back on the record. 14 Ms. 15 Chin-Caplan, you can go on with the examination of Dr. Aposhian. 16 BY MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: 17 Doctor, before we broke I asked you if there 18 0 are studies which have looked at the effects of 19 mercury on health. 20 21 Right. In this slide we point out the Α 22 methyl mercury disasters in our epidemiology studies. 23 The next slide please? In Minamata, Japan, 24 in the 1950s what was first noticed was the cats would do a dance on the seashore. They would chase their 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

81

1	tails. They traced this back to their eating fish.
2	Then they began to find birds dead on the shore, again
3	birds were that had been eating fish autopsy showed.
4	And it was soon, well not soon.
5	About two years later it was found there was
6	a factory that was dumping mercury waste into Minamata
7	River. That river would empty into the Minamata Bay.
8	Because of the geology involved, the bay did not empty
9	completely when the tides changed, so the mercury
10	buildup in the bay settled into the sediment where it
11	was converted to methyl mercury.
12	The people living around Minamata Bay were
13	primarily fishermen. Fish were their primary source
14	of protein, and it was soon found that the people
15	eating the fish had certain neurological signs,
16	including movement disorders and that, more
17	importantly, the children born of women who had eaten
18	this contaminated fish, although the mothers did not
19	appear to have any signs of mercury toxicity the
20	children had severe mercury toxicity characterized by
21	some as-cerebral- what we call Minamata cerebral
22	palsy.
23	There were other central nervous system/
24	brain effects noted in these children, so this was the

25 first methyl mercury disaster, you might say.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

In Iraq in 1970 there was a famine. Because
 our government looks after people all over the world,

1	because there was a famine our government donated to
2	Iraq bags of grain seeds so the farmers could take
3	these seeds and plant them, get the grain and make
4	flour, make bread, et cetera, et cetera.
5	The people were so hungry that they took the
6	seed, which is always protected by a fungicide, a
7	methyl mercury fungicide so the seeds'are not
8	biological activity is not inactivated by a fungus
9	infection. On the bags, I think 110 pounds bags of
10	grain or seed that was sent, it said Poison, Do Not
11	Eat in either English or in some cases in Spanish.
12	What they didn't-What the people in our
13	government did not realize was that most Iraqi farmers
14	are illiterate in Arabic, as well as of course being
15	illiterate in English, so they took this contaminated
16	seed and ground it up, made flour, made bread, and
17	there were 6,000 cases in Iraq of methyl mercury
18	poisoning.
19	This was one of the two studies that our
20	government depended on, the Minamata and Iraq study,
21	that made our health officials concerned about whether
22	the low levels of methyl mercury in fish that our
23	children in this country are exposed to might be
24	harmful to them. And therefore,

Next slide, please? Therefore, the

25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 Seychelles Islands study and the Faroe Islands study

1	was set up, and I spoke to you about them already.
2	The enigma was why are they so different? We now know
3	there are a number of reasons that I'll speak to in a
4	few minutes as to why they're different.
5	Originally before the White House Conference
б	the Seychelles Islands study and the Faroe Islands
7	study did not agree at all. However, a study done in
8	New Zealand agreed with the Faroe Islands results, and
9	this was very important for our EPA to switch from
10	using the Iraqi data and the Minamata data to the
11	Faroe Islands data as far as establishing an RfD.
12	Q Doctor, what is an RfD again?
13	A The RfD is the amount of mercury in this
14	case, the micrograms of mercury per kilogram of body
15	weight per day that you can be exposed to the rest of
16	your life, every day of the rest of your life,-
17	without- with no harmful effects.
18	Q And is that a steady state of exposure?
19	A The RfD would-give a steady-indicate what a
20	steady state exposure would be, but none of us are
21	exposed, none of us have a steady state exposure, to
22	methyl mercury when we eat fish, for example.
23	Q Doctor, what is the reference dose?
24	A the reference dose-The EPA reference dose is
25	0.1 micrograms of mercury per kilogram per day.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1 0 Doctor, did you compare that to the dosages 2 of mercury that Michelle Cedillo received in her 3 vaccines? On her first vaccine dose when she was I 4 Α believe one day old, the Cedillo child received 12.5 5 б micrograms of mercury. 7 She had a body weight of approximately 3.6 8 kilograms, and that meant that her exposure was 3.5 9 micrograms of mercury per kilogram per day, which is 10 35 times the EPA RfD, or you might say the EPA safe 11 dose. So this is quite high, and you'll see later on 12 there are even higher doses that we'll point out. 13 And Doctor... I'm sorry. What was very 0 interesting to all of us -- I first heard about it on 14 15 an airplane when I was going to a meeting with someone from Montreal. This young woman in Montreal is a 16 professor of epidemiology studying people in the 17 18 Amazon who were eating fish that were contaminated 19 with methyl mercury. 20 And she had two groups. One group had no signs 21 of methyl mercury exposure. The other group had 22 severe signs. And she was-she traced this back that 23 the group with no signs had eaten a lot of oranges and 24 citrus. We think this again may be one of the reasons why the Seychelles Islands study could not come up 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 with these effects that the Faroe Islands did.

1	I think- the map- the world map may be shown
2	in the next slide. The Faroe Islands is roughly I
3	think right there. The Seychelles Islands are roughly
4	around here. Right there. So this is a tropical or
5	subtropical area where there's a lot of citrus grown,
б	a lot of oranges.
7	Q Doctor?
8	A Those of us who have been to the Faroe
9	Islands, there are hardly any trees, never mind citrus
10	trees. The people had to cut the trees down it's
11	so cold up there for fuel years ago, and to buy an
12	orange? I wanted an orange one day when I was there
13	for a week. I couldn't even find an orange for sale.
14	So one reason for the Seychelles Islands study
15	not showing the effects that the Faroe Islands study
16	did was the-Faroe Island Study- Faroe Islands subjects
17	did not have the protection of citrus.
18	Q Doctor, are children more susceptible than
19	adults to the effect of mercury toxicity?
20	A Will you say that again, please?
21	Q Are children more susceptible to the effects
22	of
23	A Yes. May I have the next slide? I think
24	it's on the next slide. First of all, let me just
25	point out that's all right. That's okay.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1	Let me first point out that we're everyone
2	is exposed to mercury, and this is from the National
3	Research Council monograph that I was involved in the
4	writing of shows the estimated daily intake and
5	retention of micrograms per day of mercury in the
6	general population not occupationly exposed to
7	mercury.
8	The numbers in parentheses is what is
9	retained in the body. The numbers outside the
10	parentheses-that are not in parentheses- is the
11	exposure. You can see that the greatest exposure to
12	the American population to mercury is via dental
13	amalgams.
14	Inorganic mercury is inconsequential,
15	especially if very little is retained, 0.3, but of
16	methyl mercury almost all of the exposure to methyl
17	mercury is retained. The methyl mercury stays in the
18	body.
19	And the next slide I think will say something.
20	Children are not small adults. Very often people just
21	think they're smaller. We know their metabolism is
22	different. We know that they absorb metals from their
23	guts at a faster rate than an adult. The central
24	nervous system, the brain of embryos and children, are
25	the most sensitive to methyl mercury. That's been

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

- 1 clearly shown in animal studies and in human studies.
- 2 Methyl mercury crosses the placenta. The

1	placenta does not protect the baby or the embryo
2	against methyl mercury, and methyl mercury and ethyl
3	mercury have some similar properties, but their
4	toxicokinetics are different. Their, what happens,
5	the rate of change in the body, the so-called
б	toxicokinetics, are different for the two.
7	Q Doctor, moving from methyl mercury to ethyl
8	mercury
9	A Can I have the next slide, please? Okay.
10	The enigma for many years has been why is thimerosal
11	in vaccines, and this was brought up in a
12	congressional hearing that was held a number of years
13	ago.And it was. It must be four or five years ago.
14	The next slide, please? Since that time,
15	the FDA has pointed out in the Federal Register of
16	1982. It states, "The panel concludes that thimerosal
17	is not safe for over-the-counter topical use," for
18	drugs sold over-the-counter for topical use, "because
19	of its potential for cell damage if applied to broken
20	skin and its allergy potential."
21	It is not effective as a topical
22	antimicrobial because its bacteriostatic action can be
23	reversed. Its bacteriostatic action can be reversed
24	wherever it is. That's 1982.
25	Effective October 11, 2005, and these are
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

89

1	not my words. This is a direct quote from the Federal
2	Register. The October 11, 2005, Federal Register
3	stated:
4	"Effective April 1, 2007," a few months ago,
5	"a number of active ingredients have been present in
б	over-the-counter drug products for various uses as
7	ascribed below. However, based on evidence currently
8	available, there are inadequate data to establish
9	general recognition of the safety and effectiveness of
10	these ingredients for the specified use."
11	Thimerosal is quoted as one of these
12	ingredients.
13	Q Doctor, what was the effect of this ruling
14	in the Code of Federal Regulations?
15	A The net effect has been it has prevented and
16	stopped the addition of thimerosal to a tremendous
17	number of health products, including vaccines.
18	About the only vaccine that still has or the
19	only vaccine that children are exposed to that still
20	has thimerosal in it is probably influenza, although
21	one can obtain now influenza vaccine free of
22	thimerosal.
23	Q And that's to your knowledge currently?
24	That's to your knowledge?
25	A Yes.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1 0 Doctor, you had mentioned earlier about 2 pinks disease. 3 А Yes. 4 0 What is pinks disease? 5 Okay. Between approximately 1890 and 1950, Α б a disease called acrodynia -- it has other names that 7 are here also; next slide, please -- was found in 8 young children, very young children. 9 I put this first because I want you to remember this, please. The medical establishment did 10 11 not accept mercurous mercury as the cause, and we'll 12 say this again. 13 The next slide, please? Children with pink 14 disease were miserable babies and toddlers. They had 15 bright pink as red in- they were bright pink or red in color. They were photophobic with raw beef hands and 16 feet. They had anorexia, peeling skin and gangrene. 17 In other words, the blood could not get to the 18 19 extremities. Next slide, please? The mortality of 20 21 children who got pink disease was 5.5 to 33 percent, a 22 very high mortality. 23 Now, at the time viruses were beginning to 24 become known. Research was showing that some diseases were caused by viruses, and also at the same time 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 vitamins were the scientific rage.

1	They were discovering new trace elements and
2	vitamins that were required for good nutrition, so it
3	was fashionable, and those are the words the medical
4	literature historians use. It was fashionable at the
5	time to call it a viral disease or a nutritional
6	deficiency.
7	The next slide, please? It was found that
8	mercurous mercury in teething powder was the cause.
9	What you want to remember also is that of 500 children
10	exposed only to this teeth powder that contained
11	mercurous mercury, only one would develop acrodynia.
12	Only one would get pink disease, one out of 500.
13	So one must ask were these children
14	hypersusceptible to the effects of mercury? The next
15	slide, please?
16	Q Doctor, when you say hypersusceptible, are
17	you referring to the fact that the individual may be
18	more susceptible to developing this disorder because
19	of their genetic background?
20	A Yes, and I'll later point out that we now
21	have evidence of a specific gene that has now been
22	found that is affected by mercury.
23	Q Thank you.
24	A The cause of pink disease was believed to be
25	a hypersusceptibility of mercury, in particular
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	mercurous mercury. The medical establishment would
2	not accept mercurous mercury in the teething powders
3	as the cause.
4	Now, let me say the American medical
5	establishment has always practiced excellent medicine.
6	We're healthy for this very good reason. But, it has
7	also been extremely conservative to new ideas. The
8	cause of pink disease has never been proven by the
9	scientific method to be mercurous mercury, but when
10	the government prohibited the use of mercurous mercury
11	in teething powders pink disease disappeared.
12	Q And, Doctor again, we must ask were the
13	5.5 to 33 percent fatalities due to
14	hypersusceptibility to mercurous mercury toxicity?
15	Q Doctor, you indicate that there might be a
16	potential genetic susceptibility to developing mercury
17	toxicity. Are there any studies that support what
18	you're saying?
19	A May I, yes. So the question really is is
20	there evidence for genetic differences or
21	hypersusceptibility in response to mercury exposure?
22	Professor Woods at University of Washington,
23	who has worked with mercury for many, many years and
24	worked with dentists, showed that for dentists with
25	low level occupational exposure to mercury 85 percent
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 had the expected urinary porphyrin profile. 2 Now, porphyrins are chemicals in our body 3 that are on the way to making the hem of hemoglobin, 4 so it's a very important pathway. What happens in 5 this pathway as far as a change in the pathway can be б detected by examining the urine for porphyrins, so 7 this is porphyrinuria or a porphyrinuria state. 8 Woods has found, and it's now published in one of our primary, first class, international, peer 9 10 reviewed toxicology journals, found that- that 85 11 percent of the dentists with a low level occupational 12 exposure had the expected urinary profile. The 13 expected urinary profile is different from people not exposed at all. There are certain porphyrins that 14 15 appear in the urine. But Fifteen percent of these dentists with the 16 17 same general exposure had atypical porphyrinuria. 18 They had a new compound, a new porphyrin that was found in the urine. And this new compound was due to 19 20 what we call polymorphism or changes in the letters of 21 the genetic code in the gene. 2.2 The letter-The matter was due to polymorphism in 23 the human gene that modifies the effect of mercury on a biological process. This human gene is a tongue 24 twister, the coproporphyrinogen oxidase gene. This 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 has been published. It was published in 2005, and

1 there have been subsequent papers. 2 Now, mercury review articles do not mention 3 this. All the articles that some of my dearest 4 friends that I have the greatest respect for just 5 don't mention this article because they obviously are б ignorant of this article, or as we get older we get 7 narrow more narrow in our vision and perhaps those who 8 write some of these articles just don't realize that genetics has become more and more important in 9 10 toxicology. 11 So the mercury review articles do not 12 mention this perhaps because the authors are not 13 cognizant of genetics and genetic toxicology as an 14 important area of human toxicology. 15 The genetics of mercury toxicity is just 16 beginning, and this paper of Jim Woods is going to be a classic as a first one. This is potentially a 17 biomarker that we can test people in the future as to 18 19 whether they are going to be susceptible to mercury 20 toxicity. Next slide? 21 Doctor, how does this relate to autism? 22 0 23 Α Okay. I'm going to offer you evidence to 24 try to answer the question is autism a mercury efflux disorder. Let's say- Now let's define what a metal or 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 mercury

1	efflux disorder is because there is good medical
2	evidence that we have such disorders.
3	Metals get into our body from our food, from
4	the air that we breathe, gets into the blood,
5	transported to tissues, and normally if they normally
6	because of the homeostatic mechanisms and a large
7	accumulation of toxic levels of those metals are
8	prevented by a mercury efflux, a transport system that
9	takes the mercury out of the cell or the metal out of
10	the cell.
11	Could you go back, please? I'm not ready
12	for that. So an efflux disorder is a problem with
13	getting a metal, in this case mercury, out of a cell.
14	So what's the evidence for this? Let's skip
15	the next slide. We'll come back to that much later.
16	Wilson's disease. All right. Wilson's
17	disease has been known since the late 1800s. It's a
18	genetic disorder characterized by a large amount of
19	copper in the tissues. People with Wilson's disease,
20	or another name for it is hepatolenticular generation.
21	People with this disease cannot get rid of copper.
22	The copper accumulates in the brain, in the stem in
23	particular, and in the liver. I was. When I was.
24	My first academic appointment was at
25	Vanderbilt University School of Medicine, and a
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 neurologist called me one day and said hey, Vas, I

96A

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1	hear you're making penicillamine in the lab as a
2	possible cancer chemotherapeutic agent. I said yes,
3	Burt, we have plenty. Why?
4	And he said well, did you see that paper by John
5	Walsh from Cambridge? I said yes. Why? Do you have
б	a Wilson's disease patient? He said come to my lab,
7	come to my office tomorrow morning. I went there, and
8	in a few minutes a woman staggered in, hardly able to
9	walk, hardly able to talk, about 24, 25 years of age.
10	And in those days, the FDA regulations
11	practically did not exist, so we took some
12	penicillamine, and we very carefully prepared it, gave
13	it to the pharmacist in our hospital, and the
14	urologist gave the penicillamine to this woman.
15	And a month later Burt Sprofkin called me into
16	his office and said come and see. I walked into the
17	office. The young woman stood up, came over and
18	kissed me on each cheek. I was a very young man then.
19	We just didn't do that sort of thing. But she was, she
20	was normal.
21	The Wilson's efflux disease is now
22	treatable. It's one of the few genetic diseases that
23	you can give a chelating agent to and the signs and
24	symptoms disappear. Now we now know this happened
25	maybe five or 10 years ago that Wilson's disease is
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 due to a mutation in a gene called the ATP7B gene.

1	Next slide, please? This gene codes for the
2	ATP7B protein, which is a copper transport protein,
3	the protein that allows copper efflux. This is
4	expressed primarily in the liver where it's deficient,
5	like in Wilson's disease.
б	The next slide, please? There is hepatic
7	and central nervous system copper accumulation and
8	toxicity.
9	Can everyone hear me all right?
10	MALE VOICE: Yes.
11	THE WITNESS: Thank you. There are signs of
12	hepatic and central nervous system or brain signs and
13	symptoms.
14	What is unusual about Wilson's disease is
15	it's a treatable genetic disorder, so we think other
16	efflux diseases maybe even autism are treatable.
17	Next slide, please?
18	BY MS. CHIN-CAPLAN:
19	Q Doctor, before we move on, copper. Is that
20	considered to be a heavy metal?
21	A Yes, copper is a heavy metal.
22	Q As is mercury?
23	A As is mercury.
24	Q Doctor, have there been other studies that
25	support what your thinking is, that autism could
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

97

1 potentially be an efflux disorder? 2 А Let me review some papers if I may. The 3 first paper is entitled Reduced Levels of Mercury in 4 First Baby Haircuts of Autistic Children. Amy Holmes 5 was a practitioner, a private practitioner, not б connected with a university, not connected with a 7 research group, treating autistic children in Baton 8 Rouge. She thought that she knew about the speculation about mercury and thimerosal being 9 10 involved in autism, and she decided that one way that 11 we may be able to show whether this is so or not is to 12 get baby hair. 13 The first haircut. Most of us who have children still have first baby haircut. My wife won't 14 15 let me throw ours away anyway. So she collected this from her-patients- parents of her patients who had 16

17 autism and also took some controls, and she was able 18 to show as the next slide will show you that the 19 mercury level in the hair of autistic children was 20 much less than in the control group.

Now, this shocked me at first because I was not thinking about mercury efflux disorder. Now, this study has been confirmed by the MIT group. There's a very good group at MIT. This original study used a commercial lab that used atomic absorption detection.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 The MIT group used a more sophisticated detection

99A

system.

1

2 So two different systems have shown that 3 autistic children have less mercury in their hair than 4 the control group. There have been other criticisms 5 that Amy Holmes is a private practitioner, what do 6 private practitioners know? The next slide...

Q Doctor, before you go on, so the fact that
they have less mercury in their hair than controls,
what does that mean?

10 A It means that, well, we know that the hair 11 is an excretory organ and that the hair is reflective 12 of the mercury or the metal in the blood, and the 13 blood is a reflection of the mercury in the tissues, 14 and so the fact that the autistic children had less 15 mercury in their hair was a hint or indication that 16 perhaps there was mercury efflux disorder.

17 Q Thank you. Was there another study that 18 supports your belief that mercury autism could 19 potentially be an efflux disorder?

20 A Dr. Jeff Bradstreet was the, did this, was 21 lead author in a study entitled, A Case Control Study 22 of Mercury Burden in Children With Autistic Spectrum 23 Disorders. This group gave DMSA a chelate agent that 24 would bind the mercury in the cell and would not need 25 the efflux mechanism. The DMSA mercury chelate would

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 come out of

100A

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 the cell and the mercury would be excreted in the 2 urine.

This study has shown that DMSA increased the urinary excretion of mercury three to sixfold more than found in nonautistic children. Now, this is an indication of an increased body burden of mercury in these children.

8 Q Now, doctor, you say it's a chelating agent.9 What exactly is a chelating agent?

10 A A chelating agent is a... The word chelating 11 comes from the word chelos from Greek which means 12 claw, like the claw of a lobster. You can think of a 13 chelating agent as the lobster claw that hooks up and 14 ties up the middle. The chelating agent has a greater 15 affinity for that metal than the protein to which the metal is attached in the cell. That chelator is also 16 the metal and the chelating agent form a chelate. 17

18 The chelate is also more water soluble than 19 the metal by itself. You must remember metals just 20 don't float around in the body themselves. Metals are 21 attached to proteins and other sulfhydyl groups. This 22 chelating study is an indication of an increased body 23 burden. Now.

24 Q Doctor, so is this like an artificial means 25 to remove a toxic substance that the body itself

1 cannot remove? Now, there's one more critical 2 А Yes. Yes. 3 study. One I have testified- When I was asked to testify before the Institute of Medicine I pointed out 4 5 that it was a shame that with all the money that has б been spent to study autism no one had gotten tissues 7 that were available at various banks of autistic 8 children to show whether there was an increased concentration of mercury in the tissues because if 9 10 there is then that would be another piece of evidence 11 for mercury efflux disorder in autistic children. 12 Just within the last month or so I think the 13 next slide will show a study by Adams in 2007 where he 14 took baby teeth. Teeth are an Teeth are an organ. 15 They're a nonexcretory organ. They're one of the tissues or organs of our body. 16 Baby teeth were used by Nedelman at Harvard 17 many years ago to show that children exposed to levels 18 of lead in which there are no obvious signs of 19 toxicity, these children with subclinical lead 20 exposure as we called it had teeth that contained low 21 22 amounts of mercury, high amounts of mercury, I'm sorry 23 high amounts of lead in that case and their 24 intelligence was impaired. So the use of baby teeth for detecting mercury, or lead, or other metals is 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 well-documented in the scientific literature.

102A

1	What Adams found was baby teeth mercury in
2	autistic children is greater than in nonautistic
3	children. In his controls he was able to show the
4	zinc and the lead were not different. It was just the
5	mercury that was different. So again it appears
б	autistic children have a greater body burden of
7	mercury.
8	Q Doctor, what do these four papers tell you
9	about the relationship between mercury and autism?
10	A On the next slide, please. Significance of
11	these four papers. Next slide. Autistic children
12	lack an effective mercury efflux system. They can't
13	get rid of mercury in the cell. They can take mercury
14	into the cell, but they can't get rid of it. That's
15	true for their brain, it's true for about all the
16	tissues in the body.
17	Q And, doctor, when you say it's true for all
18	the tissues in the body does that include the immune
19	system tissues as well?
20	A Absolutely. Absolutely. The immune system
21	has There are a lot of proteins with sulfhydryl
22	groups that are in the immune system, as we call this
23	huge system, and they the mercury has a great affinity
24	for sulfhydryl groups and when that combination is
25	made usually that protein cannot do what it's normally

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 126 of 365

102B

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 supposed to do.

1	Q So, doctor, what would be the danger
2	associated with an inability to excrete mercury from
3	say a system like the immune system?
4	A I'm sorry. I didn't hear you. Would you
5	speak louder, please?
6	Q Sure. What would be the dangers of an
7	increased level of mercury in a body system?
8	A Can we wait until we get to a later point?
9	Q Certainly.
10	A Thank you. This shows you what ethyl
11	mercury efflux from autistic tissue if I have a
12	diagram it allows me to clear my thinking. I hope it
13	might help some people here. At the top is
14	nonautistic tissue if you will. The blue spots are
15	mercury. In a normal individual you're going to have
16	the mercury moving from the tissue to the blood.
17	It will move from the blood to the hair or
18	go up the other area to the urine and feces, but
19	essentially it goes to the hair as one of the
20	excretory organs. In an autistic child there is an
21	inhibition of the mercury efflux system so that the
22	mercury stays in the tissue, the blood level is low
23	and the hair level is low.
24	Q And is that an indication that the autistic
25	children are unable to excrete mercury?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

103

1	A Yes. That's a very clear indication. It
2	appears that autistic children lack an effective
3	mercury efflux system, which will affect many body
4	systems including the immune system.
5	Q And, doctor, what would be the effect of
6	having an existing mercury load on the body system?
7	A Can we skip the slide? Sorry, Let's first.
8	We first talk about the Pichichero study in which he
9	took normal children and vaccinated them and followed
10	the toxicokinetics, how fast the mercury came out, how
11	fast the thimerosal mercury came out. The
12	interpretation, these are his interpretations,
13	administration of vaccine containing thimerosal does
14	not seem to raise blood concentration of mercury above
15	safe levels in infants.
16	Ethyl mercury seems to be eliminated from
17	blood rapidly via the stools after parental
18	administration of thimerosal in vaccines. The problem
19	with this study is it was done with normal children,
20	children who do not, who are not autistic, children
21	who do not have a mercury efflux disorder. If he had
22	also taken autistic children, children with a mercury
23	efflux disorder, he would have found that the kinetics
24	were entirely different. He would not have been able.
25	He would not have gotten these kinds of
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	figures that are in his paper. The next slide,
2	please? Thimerosal pharmacokinetics obtained using
3	nonautistic children are not the same as those
4	expected for autistic children. The latter appear to
5	have different efflux kinetics.
б	Q Doctor, with the different efflux kinetics,
7	does that mean that the children retain mercury in a
8	greater amount than control children?
9	A Yes. Yes.
10	Q Doctor, the fact that they retain mercury to
11	a greater extent, is there harm to all the body
12	tissues such as the immune system?
13	A Yes. Wait. Let me wait. Let me first
14	answer your question. I many years ago resigned a
15	tenure track position to go study enzymology with a
16	Nobel Laureate in the Department of Biochemistry at
17	Stanford University School of Medicine, and one thing
18	we learned very quickly was if you wanted to inhibit
19	an enzyme just throw in mercuric mercury. And we also
20	could show that you gave mercuric mercury to an
21	experimental animal, that same enzyme would be
22	inhibited in vivo.
23	So we know that mercury gets into all the
24	cells, and in one form or another it will be there and
25	it will affect all the functions that are going on in
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 130 of 365

105B

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 the cell to a different extent, but certainly the

1 immune system would be one such function. Now, I
2 would also -- if I can have the next slide -- since
3 we're talking about autism, everyone says well, the
4 epidemiology studies the IOM said the epidemiology
5 studies clearly show there's no connection between
6 thimerosal and autism.

7 There's no cause, it's noneffective. I want 8 to remind all of us that epidemiology studies cannot prove cause and effect. If you go into any medical 9 10 textbook of epidemiology it will clearly say that 11 epidemiology studies reveal statistical correlations. 12 Now, when you correlate you're comparing one or two 13 items or three or four items. If you don't pick the 14 right data to compare, you don't pick the right groups 15 to compare, then you're going to get a negative 16 answer.

17 The key to being a good epidemiologist is to 18 pick the right data. This certainly has not been done 19 in my opinion.

20 Q Doctor, have there been recent studies that 21 have looked at the differences between methyl mercury 22 and ethyl mercury in primates?

A No. There was a, there has been a very nice study by Dr. Tom Burbacher, et al., who has been working with methyl mercury since at least the 1990s.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

```
1 If I can have this next slide, please? I think it's
```

2 the next

1	slide. Here we are. Thank you. He took infant
2	monkeys. You can't do these studies obviously in
3	human infants, but he took infant monkeys and gave
4	methyl mercury by oral gavage and gave thimerosal by
5	IM injection, trying to replicate as much as possible
6	the vaccine schedules in a monkey.
7	What he was able to show was that methyl
8	mercury had a half life of 21.5 days in these animals
9	whereas thimerosal had a biphasic half life, one at
10	2.1 days and one at 8.6 days. It's interesting to
11	note that this again, these are normal animals
12	8.6 days is not too far away from the value the
13	Pichichero study showed in humans.
14	What was of very great interest, especially
15	to me and to other people that are very much
16	interested in this sort of thing, is that even though
17	the total mercury in the brain of the monkeys
18	receiving thimerosal was one-third that of the total
19	Mercury receieved methyl mercury administered to
20	animals the brain inorganic mercury, which many of us
21	believe to be very, very toxic, as a percentage of the
22	brain total mercury was 34 percent.
23	Thirty-four percent of the total mercury in
24	the brain was mercuric mercury for those animals who
0.5	

25 got thimerosal while only seven percent of the total

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 mercury in the brains of the animals getting methyl 2 mercury was inorganic. 3 So what is the significance of that? 0 4 Α That these two agents are doing different things to the brain. That the thimerosal in 5 б particular is leaving in the brain a form of-mercury-7 mercuric mercury that's going to stay there a very, 8 very long time. Next, I think. 9 So, doctor, when you compared methyl mercury 0 to ethyl mercury did you come to any conclusions at 10 11 all? 12 There's a tremendous amount of scientific Α 13 literature dealing with methyl mercury. It's been 14 studied a long, long, long, long time. There's not as 15 much with ethyl mercury. Although the two molecules 16 methyl mercury and ethyl mercury are different-there are many problems- and many of the properties are 17 18 different there are also similarities. You can't say 19 there are no similarities. The distribution in the blood, the 20 21 compartmentalization in the blood of methyl mercury 22 and ethyl mercury are the same. They are both excreted, 23 the main route of excretion for both of them is via 24 the feces and the bile. Now, the methyl mercury 25 scientific literature can serve as a guide or a path Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 for investigating ethyl

109A

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 mercury, and a lot of people are doing this at the 2 present time. 3 0 Doctor, when you looked at this data did you 4 come to any conclusions about autism and its 5 relationship to mercury? б А In my opinion the scientific evidence 7 supports the concept of thimerosal, the mercury 8 containing compound thimerosal triggers a response in many systems, let's say in the immune system. Later 9 10 on I'll show a diagram that will pull all this 11 together for you if I may. But I also want to point 12 out that most complex diseases are the results of 13 three factors: genetic susceptibility, environmental 14 exposures and the stage of development. 15 I think the next slide will have that figure 16 hopefully. Here we are. Again, you must forgive me. I have to see things more than just think about them. 17 This is a possible path for ethyl mercury toxicity 18 that I've tried out on some of my associates and 19 bright students. We have thimerosal that as soon as 20 21 it gets into the body it's going to be converted into 2.2 ethyl mercury. 23 That ethyl mercury is a form of 24 environmental stress if you will, and the susceptibility of people to ethyl mercury, probably 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

110A

there is as I show you the genetic component of the dentist with the amalgams probably effective here, and the environmental stress goes on to cause- of ethyl mercury goes on to cause immune disregulation. The immune disregulation, the result of that will be immunosuppression.

7 Now, if there's a measle virus in the system 8 at the time this immune suppression should allow that measles virus to exert its pathogenic effects and this 9 10 should cause encephalopathy going on to autism. Now, 11 another way of looking at it also is that ethyl 12 mercury causes a decrease of glutathione. Glutathione 13 is the primary protection in the body against mercury. 14 It transports mercury out of the cell.

15 It transports mercury out into the bile. It's a very essential component as far as safety of 16 mercury or the decrease of toxicity of mercury. 17 The 18 decreased GSH will result in an oxidative stress and increase the amount of free radicals and both the 19 20 ethyl mercury directly where we have this 21 environmental window -- the brain as you remember is 22 developing continuously at least until puberty and 23 some people will say it's developing even after 24 puberty.

25

So we have these processes going on in the Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 brain and we know from the Biology of Development

1	Annals that these windows are very, very narrow,
2	they're very narrow, and that the oxidative stress or
3	the ethyl mercury can affect one of these
4	environmental windows at a particular time. Now,
5	we're often asked why didn't everyone, why didn't
б	every child that gets vaccinated why didn't every
7	child get get autism?
8	Now, I want to remind you that not every
9	child got his second batch of vaccination at age one
10	month. Some got it at age one month plus three days,
11	some got it at age one month, five days, some got it
12	at age one month minus two or three days. So this
13	window could be a very narrow one where ethyl mercury
14	or the oxidative stress could have this affect.
15	So one possible explanation as why all
16	children get vaccinated- children didn't get autism
17	from vaccination is that they all were not vaccinated
18	at exactly the same time in development.
19	Q So, doctor, are you saying that the
20	environmental agent has to come in at a particular
21	point in time to cause harm?
22	A I didn't quite hear all of that.
23	Q I said are you saying that the environmental
24	agent has to come in at a particular point in a
25	child's development to cause harm?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 A Yes. Absolutely. We know that from studies

1	with many, many agents. Textbooks are filled with
2	agents that have a specific time in which they exert a
3	toxic effect, and if the exposure is during that time
4	you get that toxic effect, if it's after that time
5	there will be no toxic effect, if it's before that
6	time there will be no so there's a window for every
7	process.
8	Q And does that include the immune system as
9	well?
10	A Absolutely.
11	Q Now, doctor, at some point in time did you
12	determine whether the amount of mercury that Michelle
13	Cedillo received exceeded any reference point?
14	A Yes. This shows you the What we're
15	plotting here is first of all the EPA RfD down in the
16	bottom. They really. They should be different symbols,
17	but all right. We'll take the symbols that we have.
18	And then we're plotting the micrograms of mercury per
19	kilogram body weight for Michelle Cedillo.
20	At the first day of her life, she received
21	her first vaccination, and at that time, that
22	vaccination gave her 34 times in one time, a bolus, 34
23	times the dose that's considered the EPA RfD for
24	methyl mercury, all right? At two months it was 43
25	times the EPA RfD. At eight months you can see 36.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

113A

1	So these are large doses compared to what the EPA
2	considers a safe, continuous dose of methyl mercury,
3	and these doses of thimerosal are given at one time
4	not every day over a period of time.
5	The next slide will show something about the
6	cumulative dose. We're now plotting for the Cedillo
7	child the cumulative mercury exposure and comparing it
8	to the standard EPA RfD for methyl mercury. You can
9	see that the exposure, we're not talking about body
10	burden now we're talking about exposure, what the
11	child was exposed to, really 10 micrograms of mercury
12	per kilogram, which is almost 100 times more than the
13	RfD.
14	Q Doctor, did you come to any sort of
15	conclusions whether the thimerosal dose that Michelle
16	Cedillo received was a substantial contributing factor
17	to the onset to the development of her
18	neurodevelopmental problems?
19	New Minhelle Gedille served ad 75
20	A Yes. Michelle Cedillo received 75
20	A Yes. Michelle Cedillo received 75 micrograms of mercury from ethyl mercury of thimerosal
21	
-	micrograms of mercury from ethyl mercury of thimerosal
21	micrograms of mercury from ethyl mercury of thimerosal containing vaccines during the first four months of
21 22	micrograms of mercury from ethyl mercury of thimerosal containing vaccines during the first four months of her life. By 18 months of age she received a total of
21 22 23	micrograms of mercury from ethyl mercury of thimerosal containing vaccines during the first four months of her life. By 18 months of age she received a total of 137.5 micrograms of mercury from her vaccines. No

(202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1 especially if she should have genetic hyper

1 susceptibility to mercury species. Next slide,

2 please? Okay.

25

3 0 Doctor, in your opinion the dosages of ethyl mercury that Michelle Cedillo received, was that a 4 substantial, could that be a substantial contributing 5 б factor to the onset of immune disfunction?

7 Absolutely. There are papers, especially Α 8 from Scandinavian countries, very good papers, that 9 show that mercury will disturb immune function and 10 disturb immunoregulation. No question about it.

11 And, doctor, having given all of this 0 12 information to the Court would you like to summarize 13 what your opinion is?

14 All right. The chemical forms of species of А 15 mercury are different chemically and have different 16 toxicological properties. The greatest exposure to mercury in the population is via dental amalgams. The 17 18 CNS, the brain, the central nervous system of the 19 fetus and children are most vulnerable to elemental and organic mercury. Pink disease and Medical 20 21 ignorance and conservatism were responsible for Pink 2.2 Disease being around as long as it was.

23 Methyl mercury from fish can accumulate in 24 women and be transferred across the placenta. Scientific evidence supports the occurrence of a

> Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

1	mercury efflux disorder in autistic children. Ethyl
2	mercury is converted to mercuric mercury faster than
3	occurs for methyl mercury.
4	Mercuric mercury in the brains of ethyl
5	mercury treated infant monkeys was 34 percent of the
6	total mercury, but for the methyl mercury treated
7	animals it was only seven percent as shown by
8	Burbacher, et al. Although the two molecules methyl
9	mercury and ethyl mercury are different in structure
10	and many of their properties are different there are
11	similarities.
12	Methyl mercury can act as a guide for
13	understanding ethyl mercury. For some reason the next
14	sentence did not come across here, and I have it if
15	the Court will allow me to read it. It is plausible
16	that Michelle Cedillo may have genetic hyper
17	susceptibility to mercury species which would trigger
18	unusual immune and toxic responses. I think that's
19	the last one. Do I have the next one? Yes.
20	MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Thank you, Doctor.
21	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you, Ms.
22	Chin-Caplan.
23	Did the Respondent have any cross-
24	examination for this witness?
25	MR. MATANOSKI: Actually, we do, Your Honor,
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

115

APOSHIAN - DIRECT

116

1	but we thought in view of the time we were going to
2	ask for a short break before we did our cross anyway,
3	but perhaps we should just take a lunch hour now and
4	come back and do the cross after that.
5	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Does that sound
б	reasonable to you, Ms. Chin-Caplan?
7	MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Yes. Do you know how long
8	you're going to be for the cross?
9	MR. MATANOSKI: Probably about an hour.
10	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. With
11	no objection, let's go ahead and take our lunch break
12	now, and we'll start again in one hour. It's now
13	12:10. We'll start about 1:10.
14	(Whereupon, at 12:10 p.m., the hearing was
15	recessed, to reconvene at 1:10 p.m. this same day,
16	Monday, June 11, 2007.)
17	//
18	//
19	//
20	//
21	//
22	//
23	//
24	//
25	//

117 APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 AFTERNOON SESSION 2 (1:11 p.m.) 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I think we're 4 ready to go back on the record here. If counsel are 5 ready I think the witness will retake the stand, and I б believe we were going to begin the cross-examination 7 of Dr. Aposhian. 8 Ms. Renzi, go ahead when you're ready. 9 MS. RENZI: Thank you, Special Master. 10 Whereupon, 11 H. VASKEN APOSHIAN 12 having been previously duly sworn, was 13 recalled as a witness herein and was examined and testified further as follows: 14 15 CROSS-EXAMINATION 16 BY MS. RENZI: 17 Q Good afternoon, Dr. Aposhian. Dr. Aposhian, you are not a medical doctor, are you? 18 19 Α Excuse me. Could you speak louder? I can't hear you. Please? 20 21 MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Excuse me for one minute. 22 Special Master, could we just ask the gentleman 23 sitting at the Respondent's counsel table to identify 24 himself? 25 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

118

MR. MATANOSKI: This is Dr. Jeffrey Brent. 1 2 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Dr. Brent is 3 sitting to your left? 4 MR. MATANOSKI: No. 5 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Oh, I'm sorry. б Your left. Okay. 7 MR. MATANOSKI: Dr. Brent is sitting to my 8 left. 9 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Right. Right. 10 Okay. 11 Please go ahead then, Ms. Renzi. 12 BY MS. RENZI: 13 I'm sorry. Dr. Aposhian, are you a medical Q doctor? 14 15 No, I'm not. Α Are you a medical toxicologist? 16 Q It depends how you define the term medical 17 Α 18 toxicologist. What is your definition? 19 My definition would be someone who has both Q 20 an M.D. and an expertise in toxicology. 21 I'm not a medical toxicologist. Α 22 Are you an immunologist? 0 23 Α I'm not an immunologist. 24 So you don't do experiments on immunology in Q your lab? 25

119

1 Α We don't always do experimental immunology. 2 Q You are not a neurologist. Is that correct? 3 I'm not an M.D., so I can't be a Α 4 neurologist. 5 You don't know how measles virus affects the 0 б brain? 7 I spent 10 years of my research studying Α 8 virology. I have papers published in The Journal of Virology. I was the first one to show that a virus 9 could transfer genetic information that was not in it 10 11 originally. These are published procedures in the 12 National Academy of Sciences and other places. I have 13 a background in virology. 14 Q Have you ever published anything on measles 15 virus? As far as I remember I don't think I have. 16 Α 17 Q You are not a geneticist, are you? I'm considered also to be a biochemical 18 Α 19 geneticist. The man I worked with for three years at 20 Stanford University got the Nobel Prize for studying 21 while I was with him for determining how DNA was 22 synthesized, and was the first one to synthesize an 23 active- a biologically active DNA molecule. So from 24 the years 1959 after I also went to Tufts University School of Medicine to teach to 1967 I was strictly a 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

119B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 biochemical

120A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 geneticist. 2 Do you study the genetics of humans? Have 0 3 you ever done that, sir? 4 А Have I done what? I'm sorry. 5 Human susceptibility? Genetic Q б susceptibility in humans? 7 Yes. We published a paper, it was the first А 8 paper of its kind, in which we showed that a mother 9 and her son in Mexico were, had a polymorphism in the 10 gene that metabolized arsenic to a more toxic form. 11 We have permission. We have a human experimentation 12 committee at our school, and we all must be approved 13 by that human experimental committee or institutional review board before we can do human studies. I do 14 15 have such permission. 16 Have you ever published a peer-reviewed 0 17 article on autism? 18 Not a peer-reviewed article. Α 19 I'm sorry, sir? 0 20 Α Not a peer-reviewed article. 21 Have you ever published any peer-reviewed 0 22 articles on genetic susceptibility to mercury 23 toxicity? 24 Now I've got to stop and think because we've Α got a lot of mercury papers. I'm not positive, but I 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

121

1	think in a symposium talk that I gave at the National
2	Institute of Health on the toxicology of mercury and
3	arsenic that was published in I think The
4	Environmental Health Perspective. I'm not positive
5	where it was published, but yes, we have published
б	such an article.
7	Q Is that a peer-reviewed article?
8	A Absolutely. It's sponsored by the National
9	Institute of Environmental Health Sciences.
10	Q You've published several articles on
11	mercury. Is that correct?
12	A Many, and they're all in peer-reviewed
13	journals. Beginning in 19 I think the first one
14	was probably in 1956.
15	Q When is the last time you published a peer-
16	reviewed article on mercury?
17	A On mercury?
18	Q Yes.
19	A I don't remember, but I want to say maybe
20	1999 or 2000. It would be an Environmental Health
21	Perspectives article. We published so many papers I
22	can't tell you exactly what year what we did.
23	Q Of the articles you had published on mercury
24	have you ever published a peer-reviewed article on
25	thimerosal toxicity?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

121B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 A No. We've done research on it, but they're

122

not quite ready for publication yet. 1 2 Q On ethyl mercury toxicity? 3 А On thimerosal. 4 0 Would you agree that the majority of your research has been in the area of arsenic and lead 5 б toxicity? 7 Certainly not in lead. I can't even Α 8 remember a paper we've ever published in lead 9 toxicity. 10 On arsenic toxicity? 0 11 Arsenic toxicity in recent years. In the Α 12 time between 1954 and 1959 we only published on 13 mercury, and then we started publishing on mercury 14 again. The last human study we did in mercury was 15 done in Mexico where we mobilized mercury in people 16 that were toxic to mercury. I think that was done I want to say 1997 or 1999. I don't have my CV before 17 18 me, but the first author was Dr. Gonzalez. You say toxic to mercury. What kind of 19 Q 20 mercury are you describing? I didn't hear the first part of your 21 А 22 question. 23 0 You said that it was a study in Mexico regarding mercury toxicity. Is that correct? 24 А Yes. Yes. 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

123A

1 0 What type of mercury? 2 Α Done so long ago I don't quite remember. 3 Give me a minute to think. These people had been 4 exposed to high levels of mercury. I think, it's been 5 so long ago, that it was due to their working in a б fluorescent light factory. The paper is published. I 7 just, we have-8 Would that be mercury vapor? Methyl 0 9 mercury? It was probably mercury vapor. 10 Α 11 Mercury vapor. Thank you. Mercury vapor 0 12 and ethyl mercury are different species of mercury. 13 Is that correct? 14 А I hope you learned that from the talk I gave 15 this morning. 16 I did. Thank you. And different species of 0 mercury have different toxicological properties. 17 Is 18 that correct? 19 Α Yes. 20 Q Have you ever testified as an expert witness 21 in other litigation? 2.2 I've been very fortunate that most of the Α 23 cases that I've been involved in have been settled out 24 of Court, and so many people think I bring a certain charm to such proceedings, but unfortunately that's 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 156 of 365

123B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 not the case today.

1	Q Have you ever diagnosed or treated a person
2	with ethyl mercury toxicity?
3	A I'm not a physician, so I would not treat
4	anyone.
5	Q So you've never treated or diagnosed a
б	person with any form of mercury toxicity?
7	A I have been asked my advice by physicians
8	who think they may have a person who is- who has
9	mercury toxicity, and I have given them my opinion,
10	but I did not do a diagnosis.
11	Q Have you reviewed the medical records of
12	Michelle Cedillo?
13	A I have reviewed some of them, but ont all of
14	them.
15	Q What records did you review?
16	A A notebook about that thick and that's about
17	all I can tell you at this time. But again, I'm not a
18	physician, and I certainly would not be expected to be
19	expert on the various medical evaluations of such a
20	person.
21	Q What types of records did you review? Did
22	you review her immunization records? Did you review
23	her general medical records?
24	A I reviewed her general medical records.
25	Q And how many did you review approximately?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

124A

125A

1 А I don't count such things. I'm sorry. More than 100? 2 0 3 Again, I don't count such things. I just Α 4 look at things, read them, try to store them in my 5 mind. I don't put a number on number of papers that I б read. I either read a lot or a few, and I read a lot. 7 You read a lot. Is there any evidence or 0 8 allegation that Michelle Cedillo's autism was caused 9 by exposure to mercury vapor? 10 Δ I don't know. I don't remember seeing that 11 data if it was there. 12 Is there any evidence or allegation that 0 13 Michelle Cedillo's autism was caused by exposure to 14 methyl mercury? 15 I don't know of any case where anyone would Α 16 say methyl mercury per se was the cause of autism or even speculate along such lines. 17 18 There's no evidence, are you saying, that Q 19 methyl mercury causes autism? 20 I'm saying that I know of no evidence that А 21 methyl mercury will cause autism. 2.2 Is there any evidence or allegation that 0 23 dimethyl mercury caused Michelle Cedillo's autism? 24 I doubt very much that Michelle was exposed Δ to dimethyl mercury unless she went to a dump. In the 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

125B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 certain dumps

126A APOSHIAN - CROSS in the literature there's evidence that certain dumps 1 2 emit dimethyl. 3 You're saying no, sir, correct? She wasn't-0 That there's no allegation of dimethyl mercury? 4 5 А Yes. You're correct. б Okay. Thank you. Is there any allegation 0 7 or evidence that Michelle Cedillo's autism was caused 8 by mercuric salts? 9 Α By thimerosal? 10 Q By mercuric salts. 11 By mercuric salts? Α 12 0 Yes. 13 I know of no evidence. However. Α You know of no evidence. 14 Q 15 Excuse me. Α 16 Okay. Q Let me finish please, okay? However, the 17 Α thimerosal that is in her vaccines would be expected 18 to be converted to ethyl mercury which would be 19 20 transported to the brain and in the brain the ethyl 21 mercury would be converted to mercuric mercury. 22 Thank you. Are you familiar with the Q 23 reference book Casarett and Doull's? Of course. Yes, I am. 24 Α 25 0 Is it a well-regarded reference book used by Heritage Reporting Corporation

```
127A
```

1 toxicologists? 2 А It is a reference book used in toxicology 3 classes. 4 0 Would you agree with the statement from that 5 reference that, and I'll quote, "no other metal better б illustrates the diversity of affects caused by 7 different chemical species than does mercury"? 8 I thought I said in my opening remarks that Δ the reason I was reviewing the forms of mercury for 9 the Court was because of the diversity. 10 11 So you agree with that statement? Q 12 Α Yes. 13 Would you agree that the toxicity of one 0 14 form or mercury does not automatically apply to other 15 forms of mercury? 16 I can't quite agree with that because all Α the forms of mercury that I know of, if they get into 17 the central nervous system, in fact get in the cells, 18 19 are going to be converted into mercuric mercury, and 20 there's a standing argument as to whether the toxicity 21 of organic mercury is due to the mercuric mercury per 22 se, or to the let's say organic mercury per se, or a 23 combination of both. 24 You stated earlier that people are exposed Q 25 to mercury on a daily basis. Is that correct? Heritage Reporting Corporation

128A

1	A I would hope to say that what form of
2	mercury? We don't like to use the term mercury
3	without specifying what form of mercury we're talking
4	about. Like in that chart I gave we had a column of
5	amalgam mercury or elemental mercury, a column for,
6	you know, organic mercury or mercuric mercury and a
7	column for methyl mercury.
8	Q So was your testimony that people are
9	exposed to methyl mercury on a daily basis?
10	A People are exposed to methyl mercury if they
11	eat fish or seafood.
12	Q Or live near power plants?
13	A Pardon?
14	Q Power plants?
15	A No. A power plant emits A power plant emits
16	elemental mercury. It doesn't emit, as far as I know,
17	methyl mercury. The elemental mercury is then spewed
18	out into the atmosphere, and when it rains it is
19	washed into the sea water or into the lakes and
20	settles and there is converted to mercuric mercury
21	again, settles down and is converted by bacteria to
22	methyl mercury.
23	Q Okay. I'll rephrase my question. Would you
24	agree that people are exposed to both organic and
25	inorganic mercury on a daily basis?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

128B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 A I think you have to be very careful now.

129A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1	That's why we use species. For example, inorganic
2	mercury the major form of inorganic mercury is
3	mercuric mercury. Mercuric mercury most of a general
4	population is not exposed to to any great extent.
5	Mercuric mercury toxicity is almost only seen in
б	occupational setting.
7	Q Would you agree that any substance is either
8	toxic or nontoxic based upon the dose?
9	A No. This is an ancient form of quotation
10	that until recently we taught in medical schools, and
11	in undergraduate school, and in graduate school. We
12	now have to consider the hyper susceptibility of
13	people. For example, you might be poisoned by X
14	amount of some form of mercury. I might be poisoned
15	by one-hundredth of that amount because I may have a
16	genetic hyper susceptibility.
17	So the dose that I'm given I am given will
18	be very harmful to me, but that dose won't be harmful
19	to you. So no longer can we use that ancient saying,
20	and it's very ancient. This is now the year 2000,
21	it's not the year I think 1000 B.C. or something like
22	that when Parcellius said this. We no longer believe
23	that the dose determines the poison. That is an
24	antiquated belief in this modern age because now we
25	know about genetics and hyper susceptibility of some

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 165 of 365

129B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

- 1 people.
- 2 Q So toxicologists don't consider dose when

considering the toxicological effects of substances? 1 2 А That's not what you asked me originally. If 3 we can go back to what you just asked me? I'm not 4 certain that's the question that you asked me. 5 Essentially, we take dose in consideration, but it's б not the only thing that determines toxicity. Dose is 7 not the only factor that determines toxicity. 8 Would you agree, though, that any substance Q in a sufficient dose could be toxic to humans? 9 10 Of course. I could kill you by making you А 11 drink so much water that it would overwhelm your 12 system. 13 Q But you do not agree that dose makes the 14 poison? 15 I don't agree that only dose makes a poison. Α I mean, that is an antiquated belief today. If I had 16 17 a graduate student here answering your question he would laugh. He would laugh because students are more 18 19 up to date than many of us. So you disagree with that statement? You 20 Q 21 don't agree that dose is the most important and 22 fundamental principle in the study of toxicology? 23 Α I think I've said that in the past it was 24 considered to be important, but today we know other things are just as important, primarily the genetics 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

130

131A

1 of the individual, especially the hyper susceptibility 2 of the individual. 3 0 What is the normal mercury blood level for an adult? 4 5 I don't know what the normal one is, but I Δ б would say that if it's under five micrograms per liter 7 is considered to be not of clinical concern. That's 8 probably the average we usually see in an ordinary 9 person. 10 Q What is the normal mercury blood level for a 11 child? 12 Again, this depends on what the child has Α 13 been exposed to, and there are all sorts of ranges. I could not without consulting a reference book come up 14 15 with the range and dose for a child depending on his age and sex. 16 17 Q What is a high mercury blood level? Again, I'm not a physician, but if someone 18 Α 19 were to ask me in class that question we would usually 20 say that most physicians and most emergency medicine 21 books will say that anything above 15 micrograms per liter of blood should have medical attention. 22 Some 23 people say even 20 micrograms per liter of blood 24 should have medical attention. 25 Q What is exceedingly high? You use

131B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 exceedingly high in your report.

132

What is an exceedingly high mercury blood level? 1 2 А Where did I use the term exceedingly high? 3 Where did I use the term exceedingly high? I may 4 have, but I just don't remember. I like to be 5 refreshed. б 0 Okay. I will find it. Did you use the word 7 horrendously high? 8 А Pardon? 9 Horrendously high? Q I don't have it in front of me. This is a 10 А 11 Court of Law and I want to tell the truth, so I don't 12 know until I see what you're talking about. 13 You use it on page 4 of your report. 0 14 А I don't have the report with me, so if you'd 15 read or if someone could let me see it. 16 I can read it. When you were reporting 0 about the dimethyl mercury exposure. 17 18 Α Yes. 19 Her blood mercury levels were horrendously Q elevated. You used horrendously elevated. 20 21 Yes. If I remember The New England Journal Δ of Medicine article, that Karen Winterhaller had blood 22 23 levels I want to say 2,000 or 20,000 micrograms per 24 liter, but I honestly don't remember the exact number. In many review articles it says that's the largest 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

133

APOSHIAN - CROSS concentration of mercury that's been found in the 1 2 blood of almost any human being. 3 Dr. Aposhian, when you discuss the several 0 4 cases of mercury toxicity in your report do you 5 mention the dose amounts of mercury or the mercury б blood levels in those persons that suffered adverse 7 effects? 8 I'm sorry. I can't hear you. Α 9 I'm sorry. I'll stand very close to the Q 10 microphone. 11 А You've got to speak in the microphone, 12 I'm also an old man, you know, and I can't please. 13 hear. 14 Q I will try to speak up. I apologize. 15 Thank you. Α 16 When you discuss the several different 0 studies of mercury toxicity you never mention the dose 17 18 amounts of the mercury or the mercury blood levels in those persons that suffered the adverse effects. Is 19 20 that correct? 21 I don't have the report. If someone would Α 22 give me a copy of the report? 23 Q Have you discussed the dose amounts today? 24 Pardon? Α 25 Q Have you discussed any dose amounts today or Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

134

1 mercury blood levels today in your review? 2 MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Special Master, if there's 3 a question about a particular page of Dr. Aposhian's 4 report could Ms. Renzi kindly give us the page number? 5 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Ms. Chin-Caplan, б let's let her go on. She's asking a general question 7 first. 8 If you get to a particular question just 9 give us the page number. 10 MS. RENZI: I can hand the paralegal 11 anything I refer to. It would probably be very 12 difficult for me to walk over to Dr. Aposhian with 13 anything, but I'll just ask the paralegal to --14 THE WITNESS: Do you have a copy? I would 15 appreciate it. 16 BY MS. RENZI: 17 Q Did you mention either doses or mercury 18 blood levels in any of your discussions of mercury toxicity today? 19 20 MR. MATANOSKI: For the record, Dr. Aposhian 21 has been handed a copy of his report. 22 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. Now, Dr. 23 Aposhian, I think the last question she just asked 24 you, you are asking now about his testimony today 25 rather than his report? Heritage Reporting Corporation

135 APOSHIAN - CROSS MS. RENZI: Correct. 1 MS. RENZI: 2 3 I asked if in your discussions today with 0 4 Ms. Chin-Caplan did you mention either dose amounts or 5 mercury blood levels in the persons that suffered б adverse effects from mercury toxicity? 7 I don't recall, but I don't think so. Α 8 One of the things you mention in your report 0 9 is the Fagan article. Are you familiar with that 10 article? 11 Α Yes. 12 In the Fagan article is a report of death in 0 13 infants treated with high doses of thimerosal. It's 14 on page 4 of your report. 15 Yes. I know that. And so what is your А 16 question, please? 17 Q I will ask you in a moment. Please be 18 patient. How were those children exposed to the 19 thimerosal in the Fagan study-Fagan report 20 Α I don't recall. I want to say it may have 21 been injected, but I haven't read that paper six, 2.2 seven months. 23 Q Would you accept that it was a topical 24 thimerosal tincture or would you like to look at the article? 25

136

1 Α If you say it is I'm willing to accept your 2 word. 3 You can look at the article. We can hand 0 4 you that article, the Fagan article, which is 5 Attachment P of your exhibit. б А Yes. Thank you. 7 MR. MATANOSKI: For the record, Dr. Aposhian 8 has been handed the Fagan article previously referred 9 to. 10 THE WITNESS: And what's your question, 11 please? 12 BY MS. RENZI: 13 Do you know how long the children were Q treated with the thimerosal tincture? 14 15 Actually, I called Dr. Fagan. He is now Α 16 retired living in England, and he could not remember the answer to that question. Now, I don't remember 17 whether it's in here or not, but we were trying to 18 find out what some of the blood levels of these kids 19 were, and I see there is one in Table 1 and there are 20 21 some mercury concentrations. Yes. Now I recall the 22 paper. Yes. 23 Okay. Was the exposure to the thimerosal Q 24 tincture a one time dose or was it a chronic and prolonged period of time? 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

137

1 Δ I'm sorry. You've got to speak in the mic. 2 The acoustics are very, very bad. 3 I'm speaking as loud as I can. I apologize. 0 4 Was the thimerosal tincture applied over a long period 5 of time or was it a single application? б А I'm not even certain it says, but again, I 7 haven't read this paper six, seven months. I don't 8 know the answer to your question. 9 Does the article report the dose of 0 10 thimerosal that the children in the study were exposed 11 to? 12 I thought I asked Dr. Fagan that, and the А 13 impression I had from Dr. Fagan's answer was that he 14 didn't remember and that the dose was not mentioned, 15 but again, I have not read this for six or seven 16 months, and I don't know the exact answer to your 17 question. 18 But there is a mercury blood level in that Q report. 19 Is that correct? There is a blood level in Table 1. 20 А 21 Certainly. 22 And that's the mercury blood level of a Q 23 child taken at the time of his death- after his death. 24 Is that correct? А Yeah. One child. Yes. 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

137B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 Q And what is that mercury blood level?

138A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 Α Three hundred and forty I think it's 2 nanograms per milliliter. 3 0 Would that be about 1,340 micrograms per liter? 4 5 Α It would be -- yes. What is the blood mercury level of a child б 0 7 following the receipt of a thimerosal vaccine? 8 A normal child the blood mercury level is Α 9 given in the Pichichero paper I guess, but that's a 10 normal child, it's not a child with a mercury efflux disorder. 11 12 And what is that level? 0 13 Again, I don't have the paper in front of А me, you have it. You probably know it better than I 14 15 do. 16 Well, you also referred to the Stajich 0 article, which is Exhibit --17 18 Forgive me, but you're talking down into А your notebook, and I'm sorry. 19 20 Exhibit QQ of your attachment is Stajich. Q Mr. Boxler will hand you the article. You filed it 21 22 with your report. 23 Α This is Stajich's paper. And what are you 24 asking about this paper, please? This article measured the blood level in 25 0 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

139A

1 infants following hepatitis B vaccination. Is that 2 correct? 3 А Yes. And according to that article isn't the 4 0 blood level of a child who received a thimerosal 5 б containing vaccine approximately 2.24 micrograms per 7 liter? 8 А I have to refresh this. Yeah. One postvaccination level is 2.24, the lower level. 9 The 10 higher level is 7.36 of micrograms per liter. 11 And isn't the 2.24 micrograms per liter 0 12 approximately 600 times less than the mercury blood 13 level following exposure in the Fagan article? 14 Α Probably. 15 You state in your opinion that higher doses 0 16 of mercury have been shown to be toxic. Do you agree 17 with that? 18 I need to know the context that is said in. Δ What is the rest of the paragraph, please? 19 20 Q Are higher doses of mercury known to be 21 toxic? 22 Are you asking me a question now or are you Α 23 quoting me? 24 Yes. Are higher doses of mercury known to Q 25 be toxic?

140

1	A What form of mercury are you talking about?
2	Q Methyl mercury.
3	A Methyl mercury in various doses is toxic.
4	Q Is ethyl mercury?
5	A Ethyl mercury in various doses is toxic.
6	Q What does various doses? Do you have
7	specific doses at which the mercury can be toxic?
8	A It depends on the species of animal that the
9	study was done on. There are studies by Magos in the
10	rat studies and mouse. I think there are one or two
11	studies by Suzuki from Japan. Again, I don't
12	remember. To most of us toxicologists doses are
13	something that we can look up. We don't have to
14	memorize such things.
14 15	memorize such things. Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan
	-
15	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan
15 16	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses
15 16 17	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the
15 16 17 18	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the thimerosal mercury vaccine can cause an adverse
15 16 17 18 19	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the thimerosal mercury vaccine can cause an adverse reaction?
15 16 17 18 19 20	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the thimerosal mercury vaccine can cause an adverse reaction? A That's what the Fagan article says. Yes.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the thimerosal mercury vaccine can cause an adverse reaction? A That's what the Fagan article says. Yes. Q Does the Fagan article tell us anything
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the thimerosal mercury vaccine can cause an adverse reaction? A That's what the Fagan article says. Yes. Q Does the Fagan article tell us anything about thimerosal at low doses causing adverse effects?
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q When does the Fagan article. Does the Fagan article tell us nothing more than thimerosal at doses 600 times greater than the amount contained in the thimerosal mercury vaccine can cause an adverse reaction? A That's what the Fagan article says. Yes. Q Does the Fagan article tell us anything about thimerosal at low doses causing adverse effects? A I don't think so.

140B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 A Definitely not.

141

1	Q Does that article tell us anything about
2	thimerosal administered at low doses causing immune
3	suppression?
4	A This article does not deal with that
5	subject. Would you like the references for the
6	articles that do deal with thimerosal and mercury
7	causing immune suppression
8	Q We can get to those, sir.
9	A All right. Okay. I'll be glad to give them
10	to you know if you'd like.
11	Q No. We can wait.
12	A All right.
13	Q I want to go back to the dimethyl mercury
14	exposure.
15	A Yes.
16	Q And that was the chemistry professor who was
17	exposed to the dimethyl mercury. Is that correct?
18	A You must forgive me. I have hearing aids I
19	paid \$4,000 for, and if you talk in the microphone I
20	can hear you. I know it's natural for you to look
21	down at your notebook, I just can't hear you.
22	Q I'm a little short and getting to the
23	microphone means a big lean here, so I'm doing the
24	best that I can here.
25	A I'm sorry. Thank you.

142A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 0 Back to the dimethyl mercury exposure. 2 А Yes. 3 Did the authors of that article, and that is 0 Article LL -- would you like to see that article, sir? 4 5 А I wouldn't mind having it. I know of it, б but it would help me answer any question that you 7 might have. 8 MR. MATANOSKI: For the record, Exhibit LL 9 was handed to the witness. 10 MS. RENZI: I think it's technically Attachment LL to Exhibit 55. 11 12 Special Master Hastings: Thank you. BY MS. RENZI: 13 And that's the Nierenberg paper? Is that 14 Q 15 correct? Who is the author on that article? Who is 16 the author on that article? 17 Α Nierenberg. Thank you. Did the authors of that article 18 0 calculate the dose of dimethyl mercury? 19 If they didn't calculate it here, they 20 Α 21 calculated it elsewhere, but I presume it must be here 22 also. 23 0 Do you know what that dose was? I want to say it was something like two 24 Α 25 milligrams of dimethyl mercury. Heritage Reporting Corporation

1 0 Two milligrams? 2 Α Two milligrams. That's. what I sort of 3 remember. I could be wrong, but I think that was the 4 dose that Clarkson has told me personally that they made the calculation --5 б But you rely on the article. What does the 0 7 article say, sir? 8 -- excuse me -- because the density of Δ 9 dimethyl mercury is very high, so there is a lot of 10 mercury in that two milligrams. I'm sure they say 11 what the dose is here. You may know where it is, 12 since you're asking the question. You could tell me. 13 Q On page 1675. 14 А 1675. Way back down there. They say 1,344 15 milligrams. Isn't that 1,344,000 micrograms? 16 Q 17 Α That's what most of my students would say, 18 yes. 19 And what is the micrograms of thimerosal in 0 the thimerosal-containing vaccine of a Hepatitis B 20 21 vaccination? 22 We're talking about dimethyl mercury here. Α 23 We're not talking about thimerosal. I understand that, but my question was --24 Q So to make that comparison is wrong. That's 25 Α Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

143

144

why we emphasize, in my talk, the species of mercury. 1 2 In answer to your question, the thimerosal 3 vaccine's total, about 180 or 200 micrograms of 4 mercury. 5 And the Hepatitis B vaccine. Q б А It's either 12.5 in Hepatitis B or 25. 7 So you agree --Q 8 Agree to what, please? Α 9 -- that the exposure to dimethyl mercury is 0 not comparable. You can't compare that to an exposure 10 11 in a thimerosal-containing vaccine. 12 I don't know of anyone that's made that А 13 comparison. All we're saying -- I think most people 14 would want to educated a group to know that dimethyl 15 mercury is the most toxic form of mercury that we know 16 of. So this case study simply illustrates that 17 Q 18 different forms of mercury have different 19 toxicological properties. Is that correct? 20 А I think that's what everyone knows, even 21 before this paper. 22 You stated today that inorganic mercury is Q 23 trapped in the brain and then is not eliminated. Is 24 that correct? 25 А Again, slowly repeat that, please. Heritage Reporting Corporation

145A

1 0 You stated today that inorganic mercury --2 Α Mercuric mercury. 3 -- mercuric mercury -- is that inorganic 0 4 mercury? 5 А It is one form of inorganic mercury. б It is trapped in the brain --0 7 Α Yes. -- and is not eliminated. Is that correct? 8 Q It's practically not eliminated. It stays 9 Α 10 there for a long, long time. 11 And in support of that, you cited to two Q 12 case studies. Is that correct? 13 There are two case studies that indicate Α 14 that, many years after the exposure, the amount of 15 mercuric mercury -- in this case, inorganic mercury --16 was extremely high and remained that high over a 17 number of years. 18 And one was the family in Mexico that you 0 19 discussed today that consumed a pig following the 20 pig's ingestion of methyl mercury? Is that correct? 21 Well, the case in New Mexico was a pig Α 22 knocked over a bottle of a fungicide, which was methyl 23 mercury chloride and drank it, and the next day the 24 family killed that pig and, within a few days, used that for food. There were three children, two very 25

1	young ones. One died shortly thereafter, and the							
2	other one lived for either 20 or 21 years, and, at							
3	that time							
4	Q Okay. Can I just interrupt you for one							
5	minute?							
6	A Let me finish, please?							
7	Q Okay.							
8	A At that time, 20 or 21 years later, everyone							
9	was astounded to see that, in a human being who had							
10	been exposed to methyl mercury 20 or 21 years							
11	previously, the brain inorganic mercury, mercuric							
12	mercury, was 100 times more than normal.							
13	Q And I think you stated that earlier today.							
14	Do you know the approximate amount of methyl mercury							
15	that was consumed by the family members?							
16	A I don't think anyone knows that. I don't							
17	remember the paper even trying to come to terms with							
18	that.							
19	Q Do you know over what period of time the pig							
20	was consumed by the family?							
21	A It was either over a six-month period or a							
22	period of one year, approximately. They didn't have							
23	freezers in those days in New Mexico.							
24	Q But would you agree that the family's							
25	exposure to methyl mercury was at a much higher dose							
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888							

146

147A

1 than a dose of ethyl mercury that is received through the administration of the thimerosal-containing 2 3 vaccine? 4 Α Of course. Everyone knows that. 5 Were blood mercury- mercury blood levels 0 б reported in that case? 7 I don't think so, but I'm not positive А 8 because the main emphasis of that paper was the amount 9 of mercury in the child's brain- or in the adult's 10 brain. 11 Did any of those family members develop 0 12 autism? 13 This was done, at least, 20 to 25 years ago, А which would make it around 1970, I would guess. I 14 15 don't think autism was a concern of any doctor or 16 anyone making a diagnosis in those days. I don't 17 think physicians were thinking about autism. 18 0 And when was that? I'm sorry. What was the 19 date? 20 А My guess is it's around 1970, but I'm not 21 positive of that. 22 Was there any reports that any family Q 23 members were immune suppressed following the consumption of the pig? 24 25 А You've got to understand that this was in a Heritage Reporting Corporation

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 187 of 365

147B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 very rural part of New Mexico. I don't know whether

1 you've ever been in New Mexico --2 0 I have. 3 -- but in the rural parts of New Mexico Α 4 where people eat pigs that they grow, they are lucky 5 if the physician treating them was even thinking about б immune suppression. 7 But they did do a case study on this, so 0 8 there had to be some sort of follow-up of this family. 9 Is that correct? 10 The only published case that I- published А 11 report on this family that I know of is of the child 12 dying 20 or 21 years later. There may have been 13 another one, but I'm not aware of it. 14 0 There was one- Was the mother pregnant when 15 she consumed the methyl mercury in that study? Would 16 you like to see the study? We can hand you that as well. 17 18 Α Pardon? 19 Would you like to see the paper by Davis Q that we're talking about? 20 21 If it's that one, yeah. Α 22 MS. RENZI: That is Attachment N, for the 23 record, of Exhibit 55. 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. Thank you. 25 THE WITNESS: Yes. Now I remember this one, Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

148A

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 189 of 365

148B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 yes. What is your question about it, please?

149

1 BY MS. RENZI: 2 There was a child in that study who actually Q 3 had prenatal exposure to the methyl mercury. Is that 4 correct? 5 А Again, I haven't read this paper for years. б If you say it's correct, I'll have to accept it. 7 Well, you cited it in your report, which you 0 wrote on February 16, 2007. So if you haven't read 8 9 this article in years --10 Which said what about a pregnant woman? А 11 Well, you cited the paper, so I had assumed 0 12 that you were aware of the study. 13 I don't think in my paper I say there was a Α 14 pregnant woman involved. I could be wrong, but, 15 again, I have to read so many papers --16 So you don't know, in the article that you 0 cited, whether there was prenatal exposure to one of 17 18 the family members. If you don't know, you can just answer no. That's fine. 19 I didn't hear all of the question. 20 Α 21 I said, So you don't know --0 22 Α I don't know what? 23 -- whether -- if you let me finish my 0 24 questions, I'll try to remember to have you finish 25 your answers. Heritage Reporting Corporation

150A

1 Α I'm sorry. So you don't know whether, in the article 2 Q 3 that you cite, whether one of the family members was 4 exposed to the methyl mercury through eating-through 5 consumption of that pig prenatally. б А Since this is a court of law, I want to be 7 absolutely truthful, and I have the sneaking suspicion 8 one may have been, but I'm not positive. 9 Okay. So you don't know if any child- so 0 you don't know if there were any neurological symptoms 10 11 of a child due to prenatal --12 I could read the paper and find out, but I А don't know now. 13 14 0 We'll move on, sir. 15 Α Yeah. 16 You also refer to, in your report, the 1994 0 17 Opitz article, and that is Attachment MM of your 18 exhibit. 19 Α Special Master Hastings Which attachment? 20 Q MM. 21 Α Special Master Hastings MM. Thank you. 22 M like in "Mary" M. 0 23 Α Special Master Hastings, okay. 24 If you would like to see it, yes. Q 25 Α Thank you. Heritage Reporting Corporation

150B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 Q Have you read that article recently?

151A

1 Α Yes. This is from Germany. 2 Q When is the last time you read that article? 3 If I had to make a record of every time I А 4 read an article -- I don't keep such things in my 5 mind. б I didn't ask how many times you've read it. 0 I asked, when is the last time you read it? Have you 7 8 read it since --9 I have no idea. I'm trying to tell you the А truth. I have no idea. 10 11 Q What was that article. What was that article 12 about? 13 This is an article, if I remember correctly, Α 14 of a man being exposed to mercury vapor, metallic 15 mercury vapor, and he was treated with D 16 penicillamine, which we were the first one to use, come up with, as far as a therapeutic agent. Our 17 18 laboratory did that. They did a body current --19 again, they found nerve cell damage, as I remember, if I remember correctly. So what else would you like to 20 21 know? 22 In your report, on page 6 --0 23 Α Page 6 of this article? 24 Of your report. I'm sorry, sir, of your Q 25 report.

151B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 A Could someone get me my report? If I had

2 known that --

152A

1 0 I think we handed you your report, sir. You 2 should have it. 3 А Thank you. Okay. Page 6. All right. Now, 4 I have page 6. 5 Okay. First big paragraph, and after you 0 б cite the Davis study, six lines up --7 From the bottom? Α 8 Yes, from the bottom of that paragraph. 0 9 Of that paragraph. Α 10 You state: "In another study, exceedingly 0 11 high levels of mercury were demonstrated in a human 12 brain and other organs 17 years after metallic mercury 13 exposure." And my question to you is, what is 14 "exceedingly high"? 15 It's approximately 2,000 micrograms per Α 16 kilogram in the brain. Does that answer your 17 question? 18 Is that how you define "exceedingly high"? 0 I would define anything high that's above 19 Α what we normally see, and this is above what we would 20 21 normally see. 22 But what is "exceedingly high"? Can you 0 23 quantify "exceedingly high"? Is there a toxicological 24 term that quantifies "exceedingly high"? А I would just take the values reported 25 No. Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

153A

1	in the textbooks of emergency medicine and the
2	toxicology textbook that you reported. They give
3	normal values, and, depending on how large the number
4	you're talking about is, compared to that base value,
5	I would say it was high or exceedingly high.
6	Q The Opitz article.Do you have the Opitz
7	article in your hand now? Do you have the Opitz
8	article in your hand?
9	A Yes.
10	Q Okay.
11	A Yes, it is. I'm looking at Table 2 on page
12	143.
13	Q And is that the mercury urine? There was a
14	mercury urine level in that report. Is that correct?
15	A I don't Certainly, Table 2 doesn't have one,
16	so let's see what Table 3 it doesn't have one, so
17	let's see what Table 1 is. Table 1 does not give a
18	urinary value either. I don't know if whether In the
19	text, there is a urine value, but my guess is, since
20	this is an autopsy, they probably did not get a urine
21	value, but I don't know.
22	Q Where it says "Case Report"
23	A Which one do you want, one of these?
24	Q No. I was looking for my glasses, to be
25	honest with you. I'm a little blind with the small
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

153B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

- 1 print.
- 2 On the first page of that article --

154A

1 Α The Opitz article? 2 Q -- the Opitz article under "Case Report." 3 On the first page? А Yes, sir. " A male subject, age 57 at death, 4 0 5 had worked for 13 years in the recycling of mercury б from amalgams with a mercury content of 1 to 2 7 percent. He suffered from an acute exposition of 8 mercury vapor at age 41. Immediately after 9 intoxication, he excreted 1,850 milligrams per liter 10 of urine". 11 My question is, is that the equivalent of 12 1,850,000 micrograms? 13 Yes, yes. А 14 Q Is that how you would define, then, 15 "exceedingly high does," when the mercury excretion --16 That certainly is not a low dose. Usually, А what you see in the urine is in the order of magnitude 17 18 of five micrograms per liter or less, sometimes a little more, but this would certainly be a high dose. 19 It would be an exceedingly high dose. 20 21 So this article. So could you compare this 0 22 article, then, to thimerosal content in vaccines, 23 exposure through a thimerosal-containing vaccine? 24 What part of this article? Α The dose. The dose, sir. 25 0 Heritage Reporting Corporation

154B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 A No, I cannot.

155A

1	Q You also discussed today. You also discussed								
2	today and in your report Minamata. Is that correct?								
3	At Minamata, there was exposure of methyl mercury								
4	through consuming of contaminated fish. Is that								
5	correct? Do you know if there were any blood I'm								
6	sorry. I apologize. Could you answer so your voice								
7	can be recorded? You have to answer yes or no. A nod								
8	of the head; the court reporter won't pick it up.								
9	A I did mention Minamata in the talk to answer								
10	the questions that were asked of me earlier.								
11	MR. MATANOSKI: I'm sorry. Just for the								
12	record, because the witness hadn't responded								
13	because he nodded his head in response to Ms. Renzi's								
14	last question, he nodded in the affirmative.								
15	THE WITNESS: I apologize.								
16	MS. RENZI: It's for the court reporter that								
17	it's important that you don't nod your head but that								
18	you answer yes or no.								
19	THE WITNESS: I understand. I apologize.								
20	BY MS. RENZI:								
21	Q Thank you. Do you know if any methyl								
22	mercury blood levels were measured in any of the								
23	victims at Minamata.								
24	A I'm certain they were. I don't know what								
25	they were, though.								
	Heritage Reporting Corporation								

156

1	Q Would you believe that they would be higher							
2	than blood levels following thimerosal-containing							
3	vaccine?							
4	A I don't know what the data is. It's							
5	conceivable that there might have been some people							
6	there. I just don't have the data.							
7	Q You don't have the data.							
8	A Some people could be hypersusceptible and							
9	have a low level. I don't have the data before me on							
10	it. I'm sorry. I don't know.							
11	Q In Minamata, there were also birth defects							
12	as a result of pregnant women who consumed fish during							
13	their pregnancy. Is that correct?							
14	A Yes.							
15	Q And you described a cerebral palsy-type							
16	syndrome in these children.							
17	A Yes.							
18	Q Do you know over what period of time the							
19	methyl mercury exposure took place in Minamata?							
20	A At least two years and maybe even five years							
21	and then even more. You must realize that it's, at							
22	times, very difficult to get such information from							
23	Japan. The word "Minamata" in Japan is now							
24	synonymous, because of the effects on the brain, with							
25	the word "idiot." So if someone wants to insult you							
	Heritage Reporting Corporation							

1 in Japanese, to call you, as we would say, "You're an 2 idiot," he would say, "You're a Minamata." 3 But my question to you is, was it a chronic 0 4 exposure, or was it a short-term exposure? 5 Again, you're talking about a population. Α б Is two years a chronic exposure, or is two 0 7 years --8 But you're talking about a population. So Α 9 some people would. Some people would have one meal. 10 It depends on how much fish they ate, but it certainly 11 would not be expected to be a short period. It was 12 chronic exposure. 13 So they consumed the fish over an extended 0 period of time. 14 15 Α Yes. 16 Thank you. Is there any evidence that the 0 children at Minamata had an increased rate of autism 17 18 compared to the general population? 19 Α Again, people were not aware of autism as a 20 disorder of children at that time, especially in 21 Japan. 22 Do any of the neurological symptoms 0 23 described in these children comport with a diagnosis 24 of autism? You must realize, again, that the signs and 25 Α Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

157A

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 203 of 365

157B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 symptoms of methyl mercury toxicity are relatively

158

1	nonspecific and that many people would have such							
2	symptoms, thinking that they were ill for some other							
3	reason. That's about the best I can say.							
4	Q What were the symptoms? What were the							
5	neurological symptoms? You call it a cerebral palsy-							
6	type syndrome, so they must have recorded some of the							
7	symptoms. Is that correct?							
8	A There are many symptoms. For example, there							
9	are movement-disorder symptoms. There certainly was a							
10	decrease in the intelligence of the children that were							
11	born. There is a general feeling of being ill. There							
12	is GI upsets, and there are other symptoms, of which I							
13	just don't make a point of remembering because they							
14	are things that a physician would deal with if he were							
15	doing the examination.							
16	Q And what is the reference for those							
17	symptoms?							
18	A Someone coughed. I didn't hear you.							
19	Q I'm sorry. What is the reference for those							
20	symptoms described at Minamata?							
21	A There are three or four there are many							
22	books written by the Minamata Research Institute. If							
23	you have any trouble getting one, I'll send you one,							
24	if you'll e-mail me.							
25	Q I'm sure I can get one. Thank you.							
	Heritage Reporting Corporation							

159 APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 Α Thank you. 2 Would you agree, Dr. Aposhian, that for most Q 3 of the period in utero that the blood brain barrier is 4 not as fully formed as it is postnatally? 5 Α Yes. б You state in your report, and you discuss 0 7 today, Pink Disease -- correct? -- and Pink Disease 8 was a condition that resulted from the use of mercuric salts. Is that correct? 9 10 Mercuris, not --А 11 0 Mercuris salts. 12 Α In your report that I was shown, you say 13 "mercuric," but really it was exposure to mercuris. 14 Q Mercuris salts. I apologize. 15 Now, perhaps the mercuris was converted to Α 16 mercuric in the body, but the exposure, the initial exposure, is mercuris. 17 18 Mercuris salts. Thank you for correcting 0 19 And it was topically applied to the gums of me. 20 infants. Correct? 21 It was topically applied to the gums, but Α 22 I'm not quite sure how much tissue is exposed when a 23 tooth is beginning to bud. A simple topical 24 application seems, to me, to be a very simple way of 25 looking at it.

160

1 0 You described earlier the symptoms of Pink 2 Disease, did you not? 3 А Yes. 4 Q Could you go through them again, please? 5 Sure. Do you mind if I go back to give you А б the exact words? 7 Well, if you know them off the top of your 0 8 head, that would be helpful, but if you want to go 9 back -- if you have a list of symptoms, that would be 10 fine. 11 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Doctor, do try to 12 speak up. 13 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. All right. 14 Anyway -15 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Just one moment, 16 please. Doctor, one moment here. We're going to 17 check your microphone to see if it's working 18 correctly. 19 (Pause.) THE WITNESS: Here we are. Mizro babies and 20 21 toddlers. Bright pink or red in color, photophobic --22 they are sensitive to light -- with raw beef hands and 23 feet, anorexic, peeling of skin, gangrene in the 24 extremities. I'm sure there are other signs and symptoms, too, but those were the most important ones 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

161A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1	that I thought at the time that were relevant.							
2	BY MS. RENZI:							
3	Q Is there any evidence of an increased rate							
4	in autism in children who recovered from Pink Disease							
5	as compared to the general population?							
б	A I'm trying to think of the best way to							
7	answer that question. We wanted to investigate that,							
8	and we went back over records at the time nothing.							
9	I was contacted by people in Australia. Australia had							
10	a lot of Pink Disease. Australia supposedly kept							
11	their records, and when the people contacted me from							
12	Australia, knowing that we were interested in autism							
13	and mercury, they said they would be willing to							
14	cooperate.							
14 15	cooperate. I said, I need the medical records before we							
15	I said, I need the medical records before we							
15 16	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to							
15 16 17	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you							
15 16 17 18	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you all because there is a survivor of Pink Disease							
15 16 17 18 19	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you all because there is a survivor of Pink Disease society in Australia. After they looked into it, they							
15 16 17 18 19 20	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you all because there is a survivor of Pink Disease society in Australia. After they looked into it, they could find no hospital records that would give us that							
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you all because there is a survivor of Pink Disease society in Australia. After they looked into it, they could find no hospital records that would give us that data.							
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you all because there is a survivor of Pink Disease society in Australia. After they looked into it, they could find no hospital records that would give us that data. So there is no. And, again, in those days of							
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I said, I need the medical records before we invest government money and come all the way out to Australia to do a survey and do mercury levels in you all because there is a survivor of Pink Disease society in Australia. After they looked into it, they could find no hospital records that would give us that data. So there is no. And, again, in those days of Pink Disease, 1890 to 1950, autism wasn't even							

161B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 the ridiculous statement that

162A

APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 autism is caused by refrigerated mothers, and that's about the time. 2 3 I don't mean to interrupt, but the answer is 0 4 you don't know. 5 Α I don't know what? б You don't know if there was any evidence of 0 7 an increase in the diagnosis of autism. No one looked for it. No one looked for it. 8 Δ 9 Is there any evidence of an increased rate 0 in immunosuppression in the children who had Pink 10 11 Diseases compared to the general population? 12 Again, no one looked for it. Α 13 So you don't know. 0 No one looked for it. We can't find. The 14 Δ 15 absence of evidence doesn't mean that there is 16 evidence for absence. 17 0 Do children with autism show signs of Pink 18 Disease? I don't think so. You know, I've never made 19 Α the claim that they did. 20 21 And you use Pink Disease -- you state on 0 22 page 9 of your report, and you said today, that the 23 fact that the mortality of children was not 100 percent, this demonstrates a genetic 24 25 hypersusceptibility of some children to mercury. It Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 plays a significant role with respect to the nature 2 and extent of the injury. Is that correct? 3 А Yeah. One out of 500 children exposed to mercuris salts in their teething powder, and the 4 5 Klausen article clearly states that one out of 500 got б Pink Disease. So why didn't the others? 7 Well, do you know the amount of mercuris 0 8 salts that were contained in any particular teething 9 powder? 10 А No. 11 Do you know the dose of mercuric salts that 0 12 were administered to any of the infants that developed 13 Pink Disease or died. 14 А No, no. 15 Do you know their mercury blood levels? 0 No one ever did a mercury blood level on 16 А Pink Disease that I know of. There is no published 17 report of a blood level of mercury in pinks disease. 18 As I said to you earlier, in the talk I gave this 19 morning, that established medicine was not willing to 20 21 admit that, was not willing to agree, that Pink 22 Disease was caused by the teething powder, and it was 23 only after the government forbid the use of this 24 teething powder containing mercuris chloride that Pink Disease disappeared. No one did a mercury study. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

163A

1	Q So you don't know the dose of the children								
2	who received the mercuric salts but did not have								
3	symptoms								
4	A Absolutely not.								
5	Q with those who had symptoms and recovered								
6	or the doses of the children who received mercuric								
7	salts.								
8	A I don't.								
9	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Doctor, if you								
10	could wait until she finishes her questions								
11	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.								
12	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: then we can get								
13	a better record.								
14	THE WITNESS: Thank you.								
15	BY MS. RENZI:								
16	Q Do you know if there were any limitations to								
17	the dose amounts the parents could administer to the								
18	infants? The parents could administer the teething								
19	powder any time they thought it was needed. Is that								
20	correct?								
21	A You'll have to repeat the question, please.								
22	Q Were there any limitations on the								
23	application of the mercuric salts in the teething?								
24	A Not that I know of.								
25	Q The parents could administer the teething								
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888								

164

165A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 powder as often as they thought it was needed. Is that correct? 2 3 А I don't know. 4 0 But isn't it true that unless you compare 5 the dosages of the mercuric salts between those infants who suffered reactions and those that did not, б 7 it is just mere speculation that these adverse 8 reactions were a result of genetic hypersusceptibility. 9 10 "Speculation" means there is no evidence for Α 11 a concept that one is trying to put forth. There 12 certainly is evidence that there are people 13 hypersusceptible to mercury. Whether some of these 14 children were hypersusceptible and got Pink Disease, 15 we have no evidence, one way or the other. 16 Doctor, is it fair to say. I'm going to move 0 17 on. Is it fair to say that you have performed a 18 significant number of studies involving chelation? I have performed a number of studies on 19 А chelation for the drug that is used now for the FDA-20 21 approved treatment of children with lead poisoning. 2.2 We did all of the human metabolic studies as to what 23 happens to this drug, DMSA, in the human body, and we 24 did much of the work showing that this compound would 25 also chelate mercury.

166

1	Q And you've published peer-reviewed articles							
2	on chelation. Is that correct?							
3	A Many of them.							
4	Q Have you ever published a peer-reviewed,							
5	experimental study on chelation where you did not take							
6	both prechelation and postchelation urine							
7	measurements?							
8	A To my knowledge, we have never done that							
9	because we've always insisted that we do a							
10	prechelation baseline. Many of the studies that have							
11	been reported just don't do a baseline, so all they							
12	can say is the mercury is at this level. We've always							
13	done a baseline, a prechelation plus a postchelation							
14	study.							
14 15	study. Q That's the way you assess the effect of the							
15	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the							
15 16	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess							
15 16 17	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct?							
15 16 17 18	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? A That is one of the ways you assess							
15 16 17 18 19	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? A That is one of the ways you assess chelation. That's the best way.							
15 16 17 18 19 20	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? A That is one of the ways you assess chelation. That's the best way. Q And without pre- and postchelation urine							
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	<pre>Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? A That is one of the ways you assess chelation. That's the best way. Q And without pre- and postchelation urine levels, what would the study tell you?</pre>							
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? A That is one of the ways you assess chelation. That's the best way. Q And without pre- and postchelation urine levels, what would the study tell you? A Pardon?							
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? That's the way you assess the effect of the chelator. Is that correct? A That is one of the ways you assess chelation. That's the best way. Q And without pre- and postchelation urine levels, what would the study tell you? A Pardon? Q And without getting both prechelation urine							

ge Reporting Corpo (202) 628-4888

167A

1	A What it could tell you is that we have a								
2	vast amount of literature that tells us what the								
3	normal range of a person's, of a human urinary mercury								
4	excretion is. That normal range, we would often say,								
5	if it's above 15 micrograms per liter, you should see								
б	a physician. Clearly, intervention is recommended.								
7	So if someone is chelated, and he has 100 or								
8	200 micrograms of mercury per liter, we are certainly								
9	going to say, "You'd better go see a physician and								
10	have this taken of," or the physician should do this,								
11	and if someone calls me, I tell them, "Well, wait a								
12	week or so and get a baseline again, and let's see								
13	what the baseline value is." So a baseline value is								
14	definitely the proper way of doing it.								
15	Q You discussed today about the possible								
16	adverse effects of dental amalgams. Is that correct?								
17	A Yes.								
18	Q And you state in your report also that the								
19	average number of amalgams-that the average person								
20	with the average number of amalgam surfaces emits and								
21	retains about 10 micrograms of mercury from those								
22	amalgams. Is that correct?								
23	A That's a figure that many people use.								
24	Q Could you cite to. Who is the average								
25	person?								
	Heritage Reporting Corporation								

167B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1	A	The a	verage	person	is a	person	with	the
2	average	number (of amal	lgam sur	faces	s in his	s mout	ch?

1 0 What is the average number of amalgam 2 surfaces? 3 It's usually considered to be about 10 in Δ 4 this country, but other people will give you another 5 number. б Has there ever been an association between 0 7 dental amalgams and autism? 8 The reason why I'm hesitating is I remember Α reading a review article where a mention may have been 9 10 made and my surprise at it. So let me say that I 11 don't think there is a connection for dental amalgams. 12 Do you believe that dental amalgams cause 0 13 Alzheimer's Disease? I don't think there is enough evidence to 14 Δ 15 show that, one way or the other. The evidence that is available is not the best. 16 17 0 Do you believe that dental amalgams cause 18 Parkinson's Disease? Again, I don't think the studies have been 19 А 20 good studies. Whether amalgams do or do not cause Parkinson's Disease, I don't think there is enough 21 good evidence available to make a decision. 22 23 You state in your report that the 0 24 proposition that dental amalgams actually cause these diseases is not generally accepted. Do you agree with 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

168

169A

1 that? 2 А Yes. 3 0 And when you say "not generally accepted," do you mean in the scientific and medical communities? 4 5 May I elaborate on that? All right. There Α б is a term that we use called "micromecurialism," and 7 by "micromecurialism," we mean those people who have a 8 level of mercury in them that is not excessive but 9 will cause some sort of physiological response. 10 Sir, I hate to interrupt, but you're not 0 11 answering my question. 12 А Pardon? 13 My question is, when you say something is 0 not generally accepted, do you mean by the scientific 14 15 and medical communities? I don't think that you're responding to my question. 16 17 А Yes. Are you aware that the U.S. Public Health 18 Q 19 Service, the World Health Organization, the American 20 Dental Association, and the National Multiple Sclerosis Association, among many, have determined 21 22 that dental amalgams pose no risk to public health? 23 Α May I take some time to clarify that point? 24 About a year. On September 6th, 7th, and 8th, in a town near Rockville, Maryland, a meeting was held by 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 the FDA to

170A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 discuss this question. The FDA wrote a paper, which 2 is available on the Web, stating that dental amalgams 3 were not dangerous, were safe. There are no harmful 4 effects. 5 For the first time for the FDA, rather than б just a dental committee, they had a committee made up 7 of the Dental Committee of the FDA and neurology 8 clinic- the Neurology Committee of the FDA. It was the first time they have ever done this. The 9 10 Neurology Committee were first-class physicians from 11 many academic-many medical schools. In addition, they 12 had three or four consultants that the Neurology 13 Committee asked to attend. They had Klausen, who is a prime example of a first-class toxicologist. They had 14 15 Michael Aschner from Vanderbilt University, and they even had dentist consultants. 16 That committee -- I think there were 13 17 neurology and neurology consultants and seven dentists 18 19 -- that committee voted 13-to-7 not to accept the FDA 20 paper that said that amalgams were safe. It was the 21 first time that's been done. 2.2 So we now have on record, by the FDA, by an 23 FDA impartial committee, the statement by the majority of these two committees saying that the question is 24 still open whether amalgams are safe or not, that more 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 work

171A

1 has to be done. You can get this off the Web. It's 2 available. If you have any trouble getting it, I 3 would be glad to send it to you. "More work needs to be done." Is that what 4 0 5 you said, Doctor? б Certainly, more work has to be done. Α 7 But the societies I named earlier state that 0 8 dental amalgams pose no health risk. 9 I'm sorry? Α The societies I read to you in my last 10 0 11 question state that dental amalgams pose on public 12 health risk. I did not mention FDA. 13 I don't understand your question. А 14 Q Are you aware that the U.S. Public Health 15 Service, the World Health Organization, the American 16 Dental Association, and the National Multiple Sclerosis Society have determined that dental amalgams 17 18 _ _ 19 Would you tell me the dates of those, Α 20 please? 21 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Doctor, please let 22 her finish the question. 23 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I get excited about this. My apology. 24 25 Special Master Hastings: It's all right. Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1

MS. RENZI: I do not have the dates.

172

1	THE WITNESS: I think that if you look it
2	up, you'll find that the U.S. Public Health Service
3	made that statement around 1996 or 1997
4	MS. RENZI: Okay. Thank you.
5	THE WITNESS: and that the other
6	statements if you ask most scientists, they are not
7	at all amazed that the American Dental Association
8	would make such a statement.
9	BY MS. RENZI:
10	Q You're currently conducting in vitro and in
11	vivo studies on the metabolism of arsenic. Correct?
12	A I think I know your question, but would you
13	say it louder?
14	Q Are you currently conducting studies, both
15	in vivo and in vitro, on the metabolism of arsenic?
16	A Yes.
17	Q What is an "in vitro study"? What is an "in
18	vitro study"?
19	A An "in vitro study" usually means that
20	you're not taking a whole organism, whole animal.
21	You're taking either cells of that organisms or you're
22	taking isolated enzymes of that organism. So it's not
23	the whole animal. "In vitro" implies it's not the
24	whole animal; it's just a part of the animal that
25	you're isolating and studying.

1	Q So, in other words, they are studies carried
2	out in isolation from a living organism. Is that
3	correct? Are they usually done on a Petri dish?
4	A No. I'm sorry.
5	Q They are not carried out in isolation?
б	A I'm sorry. I didn't mean to interrupt her.
7	The cell is indicative of a thousand other cells and a
8	million other cells in the animal. So it's not an
9	isolation of the individual.
10	Q But it's an isolation of the entire living
11	organism. Is that correct?
12	A Pardon?
13	Q It's an isolation. It's not the same as the
14	entire living organism. Is that correct?
15	A Correct. It's not like the entire organism.
16	Q And in vivo studies take place in living
17	organisms. Is that correct? In vivo studies; they
18	take place in living organisms. Is that correct?
19	A The living organism, but some people would
20	say a cell, an isolated cell, a tissue culture cell is
21	a living organism, and that's an in vitro study.
22	Q You're performing in vivo studies currently
23	on mice. Is that correct?
24	A We do. We're, at the present time, studying
25	methyl mercury in mice, trying to get the mercury out
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

173A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 of the

174A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

brain, in vivo. 1 2 0 Do you always expect the same results from 3 in vitro and in vivo studies? 4 А It's difficult to say. It depends on how 5 well the experiment is designed. Usually, б historically, in medical science and biomedical 7 science, an in vitro study will precede an in vivo 8 study because an in vitro study can be done very 9 inexpensively, whereas an in vivo study, whether it's 10 done on an animal or a human being, is very expensive 11 and more time consuming. 12 But you normally do both. Is that correct? 0 13 We normally do both, but not all of the А 14 time. 15 But if you would expect the same results Q from an in vitro study as you would from an in vivo 16 17 study, then you wouldn't have to do both. Is that 18 correct? 19 No, because there are always some people Α that are, for one reason or another, either don't 20 21 believe an in vivo study or don't believe an in vitro 22 study. Don't believe an in Vitro study. So it's just 23 easier to do both experiments so you don't have to 24 argue at some meeting whether these studies are 25 relevant.

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 Q But you can't conclude from an in vitro

175

1	study what will happen in vivo. Is that correct?
2	A That's incorrect.
3	Q You can conclude from any in vitro study
4	what will happen when you perform that same experiment
5	in an entire living organism in an in vivo study.
6	A Very often, I can predict it.
7	Q Very often? How often?
8	A Ninety-five percent of the time.
9	Q Then why do you do both?
10	A Because I've told you, I'll go to a meeting,
11	I'll present an in vitro study, and someone who won't
12	know very much about the basic ways of doing
13	experiments will say, "I don't believe in vitro study.
14	It's really an isolated part of the animal," and so
15	it's just easier to say, "We've also done the in vivo
16	study," so there is no sense of arguing this and
17	taking the public's time.
18	We've done the in vitro study and the in
19	vivo study. Both studies show the same thing, or both
20	studies don't show the same thing. But most of the
21	time, in our hands, working with arsenic and mercury,
22	both studies will show the same thing, with one
23	exception, and that is when we are trying to find the
24	enzyme or the mechanism by which ethyl mercury was
25	deethylated, and methyl mercury was demethylated in
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

176A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 the brain. 2 Q Okay. 3 А Then we had to take excuse me, let me finish. Then we had to take brain slices because we 4 could not do this in the whole animal. We were 5 б looking for the enzyme. 7 So when you do an in vitro study, you can 0 8 predict what will happen if you do the same study in a 9 human. 10 Very often. А 11 0 How often? 12 I told you.I just told you, I think, about Α 13 95 percent of the time, but that's because I've been 14 doing this a long time. It depends also on what kind 15 of a study you're doing. 16 Attachment B of your. When you do an in vivo 0 17 animal study, can you use that study to conclude what 18 will happen when you do the same experiment in a human 19 being? Now, you're getting into a very difficult 20 А 21 field. You're asking whether we can extrapolate what 22 goes on in an animal with what goes on in a human 23 being, and this depends on what kind of experiment 24 you're talking about. If you were to ask me, "What is the 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1	effec	tive	dose	of	an	antibiotio	: ir	ı a	mouse	as	compa	ared
2	to a	human	beir	ıg?"	' it	probably	is	qu	ite di	ffei	rent,	so

177A

1	you would have to do an in vivo study there. But if
2	you were to ask me whether the enzyme, alcohol
3	dehydrogenase is present in a liver slice as well as a
4	complete animal, I would say, yes, absolutely present
5	in both cases.
6	Q You said they are both present, so you know
7	that some organisms, - containi the same- like both a
8	human and an animal
9	A Yes.
10	Q have present a liver. Is that what
11	you're saying? If you perform an experiment on that
12	liver in the mouse and in the human, do you expect to
13	get the same results?
14	A Again, it depends on what you mean by "the
15	same result." Do we expect to find an enzyme called
16	alcohol dehydrogenase in a mouse liver and in a human
17	liver? The answer is yes. If you say, "How much
18	alcohol dehydrogenase do you expect to find in a mouse
19	liver as compared to the human liver?" I would say
20	probably different.
21	Q Well, let's talk about Attachment B of your
22	report, and I think it's an article authored by you,
23	on chelating agents. If you would like that study, we
24	can hand that to you.
25	A I don't have those pages here, I don't
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

178A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 think. I apologize for not coming better prepared and 2 bringing all of this paperwork. 3 0 That's why we have someone here to hand 4 these things to you. 5 So what page are you talking about now? Α б I'm talking about Attachment B. This is the 0 7 article you authored on chelation, the chelation of 8 mice. Specifically. 9 It's the Aposhian article? Α 10 0 Yes. My dear wife has a better brain than I have. 11 Α 12 I wish she were here. So what about this article? 13 Did you conclude from that study that the Q 14 chelating agents you use on mice would have the same 15 effect on humans from that one study? If you're talking about this article --16 Α 17 Q Yes. 18 -- this is a review article. It's not an Α experimental article. It's not a report of an 19 experiment. There may be an indication or a reference 20 21 to such an article, but you'll have to tell me on what 22 page you're talking about. 23 Q You're looking at Meso-2, 3, the DSM 24 article. Α Which one? 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

179A

1	Q It's Exhibit B. Could you read the title of
2	that article? Could you please read. I'm sorry. Could
3	you please read the title of that article?
4	A The title is "Meso-2, 3-Dimercaptosuccinic
5	Acid: Chemical, Pharmacological, and Toxicological
б	Properties of an Orally Effective Metal Chelating
7	Agent." Is this the article you're talking about?
8	Q Yes, it is. Thank you.
9	A And is there some item in this article on a
10	page that you can tell me about?
11	Q Yes. If you could go to page 302, please.
12	A 302. Some people write too much. 302.
13	Q And you state in that article that "DMSA is
14	biotransformed into a mixed"
15	A Excuse me. Could you tell me what
16	paragraph?
17	Q It is the second paragraph.
18	A The which one?
19	Q The second paragraph on page 302.
20	A Okay. Beginning, "DMSA is biotransformed"?
21	Q Yes.
22	A Okay.
23	Q And you state in that article that the "
24	DMSA is biotransformed into a mixed disulfide in
25	humans". Is that correct?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

180A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 Α Yes. But the you did not find. You found it in 2 0 3 humans, but that you did not find it in rabbit, mouse, or rat urine. Is that correct? 4 5 Α Correct. б So there is an experiment that you performed 0 7 on humans and on animals where the results were different. Is that correct? 8 9 And it really surprised us. Δ Is a mouse dendritic cell the same as an 10 0 11 intact human immune system? 12 I'm not a histologist. I really can't tell Α 13 you whether they are the same or not. My guess would 14 be that they are very, very similar. 15 A mouse dendritic cell is the same as an 0 intact immune system --16 As far as its function is concerned, I would 17 А think that they would have a very, very similar 18 19 function. So human dendritic cell is the same as an 20 0 21 intact human immune system. One cell is the same as 22 the whole system. Is that what you're saying, sir? 23 Α I'm not sure I understand your question. 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Doctor, I think you started to answer the question before, before you 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

181A APOSHIAN - CROSS heard the end of it. 1 2 THE WITNESS: I apologize. 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: She was not. So why 4 don't you ask your question before? 5 THE WITNESS: I apologize. б SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: It's all right. 7 BY MS. RENZI: 8 Is a mouse dendritic cell, one mouse cell, Q the same as an intact immune system in a human being? 9 10 А I don't know. 11 Is a human dendritic cell, the one cell, the Q 12 same as an intact human immune system? 13 А I don't know. 14 0 You don't know. Do you know what a "dendritic cell" is? 15 Pardon? 16 Α Do you know what a "dendritic cell" is? 17 Q 18 Α Yes. What is it? 19 0 It's a cell that is responsible for many of 20 Α 21 the immune responses where macrophages are made and 22 come out of. 23 0 Are there many of them or few of them in the 24 human body? 25 Α I'm not an expert witness in immunology. I Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

182A

don't claim at all --1 2 You're not an expert witness in immunology. 0 3 -- to be an immunologist, and I'm А 4 incompetent to answer any questions that you have 5 about immunology, as an expert immunologist would. б But you state in your report that you find 0 7 the in vitro studies of Goth and Agrawal highly 8 significant. Do you recall that in your report? 9 I recall that very well. Α 10 0 And although you're not an immunologist, 11 what do you mean by "highly significant"? Because the concentration of thimerosal that 12 Α 13 was used in that experiment was almost equal to the concentration of thimerosal that you would expect in 14 15 the cell of a child that was exposed to a vaccination. And would those studies be as highly 16 0 significant if the dose were higher than those found 17 in thimerosal-containing vaccines? 18 I would have to think more about that. 19 Α So you believe that in vitro studies on most 20 0 dendritic cells and on isolated human dendritic cells 21 can be used to conclude, more likely than not, that 22 23 small doses of thimerosal will cause immune dysfunction in the human body. 24 25 Α Would you mind repeating the last part of Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

183A

1 that sentence? Do those in vitro studies --2 0 3 Could you talk into the microphone, please? А By "highly significant," do you conclude 4 0 5 that those in vitro studies tell you how thimerosal б will act in small doses in the human body? 7 I think it would be an indication, it would А 8 be a lead, as to what you should do next. What is 9 important is that, at that dose of thimerosal, there 10 was an effect. 11 So it helps form a hypothesis as to what 0 12 will happen in the human body. Is that correct? 13 А Yes. Are there any studies in humans that 14 0 15 conclude that small doses of thimerosal, such as those 16 contained in thimerosal-containing vaccines, cause 17 immunosuppression? 18 Not that I know of, but I'm not an Α immunologist and would not be familiar with that 19 20 literature. 21 In the Agrawal and Goth studies, the 0 dendritic cells were exposed to thimerosal and not 22 23 ethyl mercury. Is that correct? That's correct. 24 Δ 25 Q Do you know whether in vitro -- I know Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

184A

1	you're not an immunologist, but whether the thimerosal
2	would metabolize into ethyl mercury the same way it
3	would in the human body?
4	A I don't know the answer to the question, but
5	I would suspect that it would metabolize very quickly,
6	that the SH group would split off the ethyl mercury
7	very, very rapidly in even a dendritic cell.
8	Q That would be your guess.
9	A That would be my opinion based on what I
10	know about sulfhydryl groups, disulfides bonds, and
11	the stability of such compounds and what the
12	literature says.
13	Q What literature is that?
14	A The literature by many people clearly I
15	think Suzuki in Japan was the first to show that
16	thimerosal, which is ethyl mercury acetal silicic
17	acid, you might say he showed, and confirmed by
18	Magos and others, that the sulfur bond to the benzene
19	ring is split very, very quickly, very rapidly.
20	Q Would you agree, sir, that in the human body
21	ethyl mercury binds to red blood cells, proteins, and
22	other molecules so that the entire dose of thimerosal
23	and thimerosal-containing vaccine does not come into
24	contact with the dendritic cells?
25	//
	Haritage Poperting Corneration

1	A I don't know, but I would be surprised if
2	they did not come in contact because what you've got
3	to understand
4	Q I'm not asking you whether it comes into
5	contact; I'm asking you whether a portion of that
6	ethyl mercury binds to red blood cells, proteins, and
7	other molecules so that the entire dose does not come
8	into contact with the dendritic cells in the human
9	body.
10	A That's reasonable.
11	Q Do you know what percentage of ethyl mercury
12	binds to red blood cells in human beings?
13	A I would hazard a guess, but I had better
14	not.
15	Q Would it surprise you if it were 90 percent?
16	A That would not surprise me.
17	Q But in the Goth and Agrawal studies, the
18	entire amount of thimerosal is able to affect the
19	dendritic cells. There is nothing else in there for
20	the thimerosal to bind to. Is that correct? The
21	entire exposure of the thimerosal is to the dendritic
22	cell. Is that correct?
23	A Again, you'll have to get closer to your
24	microphone. I'm sorry.
25	Q When you put the thimerosal in the in vitro
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

185A

186A

1	study on the dendritic cell, there is no binding to
2	red blood cells, proteins, or other molecules. Is
3	that correct?
4	A I don't know that that is correct. I would
5	expect that there are many agents in the cell-in the a
6	dendritic cell to which ethyl mercury would bind.
7	Q Does the Goth or Agrawal study tell you
8	that, or are you guessing?
9	A I'm not guessing. I'm using 50 years of
10	experience in research as to the properties of a thiol
11	compound and what that thiol compound would react
12	with, and it would react with many, many constituents
13	in a cell.
14	Q But there is one dendritic cell, and that
15	gets the entire exposure of the thimerosal in the in
16	vitro studies performed by Goth and Agrawal. Is that
17	correct?
18	A Again, you will have to repeat the question
19	into the microphone. I'm sorry. The acoustics here
20	are terrible.
21	Q I apologize. Then would you agree that the
22	thimerosal in the Gothe and Agawal studies is exposed
23	only to the dendritic cells in the in vitro studies?
24	A Yes.
25	Q Thank you. And it is your opinion that,
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

187A

1	based on those two studies, that it is more likely
2	than not that thimerosal-containing vaccines cause
3	immune suppression in humans?
4	A I think that the amount of mercury in those-
5	the amount of thimerosal in those experiments could
6	cause immunosuppression.
7	Q Is it more likely than not?
8	A More likely?
9	Q More likely than not?
10	A I think it's more likely that it will cause
11	immunosuppression.
12	Q And that's based on those two studies. Is
13	that correct?
14	A I'm more concerned about the. I have more
15	faith in the Agrawal paper because they dealt with
16	human cells. The other paper dealt with mouse cells.
17	Q Assuming that thimerosal can cause immune
18	suppression, do these studies demonstrate how long
19	that immune suppression will last?
20	A No, but papers by a Swedish group the
21	author's name begins with H, and I can never pronounce
22	it did point out that the immunosuppression lasts,
23	the statement he made was, "a lengthy period."
24	Q A lengthy period?
25	A Yes. That was what the paper said.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 Q You didn't file that paper with your report,

188A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 did you, sir? I don't remember whether it's in my report 2 А 3 It would be on the last page of the text. If or not. I could see that, I could tell you. 4 5 You should have your report with you, sir. Q б А No. It's not in here. But it's a very 7 well-known paper. MS. RENZI: Well, if I ask Ms. Chin-Caplan 8 9 to supply that paper, will you supply that to her? 10 THE WITNESS: Excuse me? MS. RENZI: If I ask Petitioner's counsel to 11 12 supply that paper, could you provide that to her? 13 THE WITNESS: Absolutely. In fact, when Vera, our immunologist, comes before the Court, I 14 15 would suspect she will have that paper. There are two 16 or three papers by the same author. 17 BY MS. RENZI: You said it's a lengthy period. You stated 18 0 19 that the immune suppression lasts for a lengthy 20 period. 21 The term I remember is "lengthy." Α 22 You can't quantify. 0 23 Α I don't think. I looked in the paper for 24 some more of a statement, and in that one particular paper that I was reading, I could not get a more exact 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 description at

189A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 the time. 2 Is it your point that the ethyl mercury 0 3 causes a persistent immunosuppression, even after it is no longer in the blood? 4 5 It's complicated because ethyl mercury will Α б break down to mercuric mercury, and mercuric mercury 7 will also cause immunosuppression. 8 Where does ethyl mercury break down into 0 mercuric mercury? 9 10 Pardon? А 11 Does that occur in the brain, sir? Is that 0 12 correct? Does ethyl mercury break down into mercuric 13 mercury in the brain? Is that correct? 14 Δ Everywhere, in most cells. There is nothing 15 novel about the brain. What's novel about the brain is the mercuric mercury cannot come out of the brain. 16 17 We have mercuric mercury from ethyl mercury especially 18 in the kidney. 19 But the Swedish- Dis you say it was Swedish? 0 The Swedish that you just cited to --20 21 A Scandinavian study. Α 22 Scandinavian -- I'm sorry -- Scandinavian 0 23 study. When you say "lengthy period," that also means 24 that, at some point, the body returns to its normal immune state, that it does not last for --25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 A I'm not an immunologist, so I really wasn't

190

1	reading the paper looking for that. I was reading the
2	paper to see what I could learn about the properties
3	of the various species of mercury, as far as
4	immunosuppression.
5	Q But "lengthy period" would refer to a start
б	and an end, whatever that length is. Is that correct?
7	A I don't know.
8	Q Is it your belief that Michelle Cedillo
9	received thimerosal-containing vaccines that
10	suppressed her immune system prior to the receipt of
11	her MMR?
12	A It's my professional belief that thimerosal
13	probably triggered something that caused immune
14	suppression in Michelle. Thimerosal may have done it,
15	per se, but I doubt that. I think the thimerosal
16	triggered some other reaction in the body that caused
17	immunosuppression.
18	Q What is your evidence for that?
19	A The evidence would be based on, I believe,
20	some experiments that Ellen Silbergeld at Hopkins has
21	done, in which she showed the immunological properties
22	of mercury. I don't remember which species or all of
23	the species. But I think she reported it in a paper
24	given in Finland in 2002 or 2003. The paper is in the
25	press. It's published in Toxicology and Applied
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

191A

1 Pharmacology. 2 I believe she refers to some experiments 3 that were done in her lab on immunosuppression caused by methyl species, by mercury species, but I don't 4 5 remember the details any more than that. б You don't remember the details, but you're 0 7 relying on that article to form your opinion that 8 there was a trigger. 9 Α Because I read the paper very carefully at the time, came to a conclusion, and then went on to 10 11 other things. 12 Does the amount of time between the last 0 13 thimerosal-containing vaccine that Michelle received 14 and the receipt of her MMR vaccination make a 15 difference as to whether she was immune suppressed? 16 Again, I'm not an immunologist. I would not Δ want to -- I'm not an immunologist. I would not want 17 to try to speculate on what I believe, in that 18 19 respect. 20 Q Is there any evidence? You said you looked at some of the medical record. Is that correct? 21 2.2 Α Yes. 23 And I know you're not an immunologist, but 0 24 is there any evidence in the medical records that you reviewed that Michelle Cedillo was immune suppressed 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	between the time of her thimerosal-containing vaccines
2	and the time she received her MMR vaccination?
3	A I'm a toxicologist. When I read an article,
4	I just think about toxicological aspects of the
5	article. If it's immunology, I usually skip over it
б	because I'm not an immunologist.
7	Q Are there any studies that show that ethyl
8	mercury in the brain can cause immune suppression?
9	A I don't know of any. There may be, but I
10	don't know of any. The concept of immunosuppression
11	and ethyl mercury is relatively new. It's not my
12	concept. I think one of the first thoughts about this
13	comes from Ellen Silbergeld at Hopkins.
14	Q You cite in your opinion to the Ashwood
15	article, and that is Attachment C to your report.
16	Would you like us to hand you that report so I can ask
17	you some questions?
18	A I remember the statement. It was a
19	statement that was made I'm sorry. May I?
20	Q Sure.
21	A It was a statement that was made just to
22	form a liaison with the other articles, with the other
23	reports, that were being done by the immunologists.
24	It was trying to make a connection between thimerosal
25	autism and immunology. That's the only reason that
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

192

193A

APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 was put in there. I think it's the last sentence, 2 isn't it, practically? 3 0 I'm sorry? 4 А I'm glad I'm not the only one who can't 5 hear. I think it's the last sentence, isn't it, in б the --Q 7 Of your report, are you referring to the 8 Ashwood article? I'm not sure of the last sentence 9 that you're referring to. 10 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: You're right, 11 It's in the last sentence of your report. Doctor. 12 MS. RENZI: Of your report. I'm sorry. 13 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Special Magistrate. BY MS. RENZI: 14 15 Does the Ashwood article indicate that Q 16 thimerosal plays a role in immune dysfunction in some autistic children? 17 18 А I don't know. I don't think so, but I don't recall. 19 20 Q You state on pg.9 of your report. You state 21 on page 9 of your report that some children can 22 receive 185.5 micrograms of ethyl mercury from a 23 thimerosal-containing vaccine during the first 14 weeks of life. Is that correct? 24 Just a moment, please. 25 А Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 251 of 365

193B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1

SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Where on the page,

194 APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 Ms. Renzi? 2 MS. RENZI: I may have the wrong page. SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I think I see it. 3 It's under "Thimerosal and Childhood Vaccine." It's 4 the fifth line down. 5 б THE WITNESS: Here it is, nine. So I have 7 this page 9 before me now, and so what question are 8 you asking about it, please? 9 BY MS. RENZI: I was asking about the 185.5 micrograms of 10 Q 11 ethyl mercury received through thimerosal-containing 12 vaccines. 13 It says: "Some children can receive 185.5 Α micrograms of ethyl mercury from thimerosal -- " that 14 15 sentence? 16 0 Yes. All right. What about it? 17 Α 18 Did Michelle Cedillo receive -- how much 0 19 mercury? You've calculated how much ethyl mercury Michelle Cedillo received. Is that correct? 20 21 Α Yes. 22 Do you have that handy? 0 23 Α Sure. Let me just refer. I want to give you the exact number. On a micrograms-of-mercury-per-24 kilogram basis, it was --25

1	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Doctor, please							
2	speak up a little bit. When you go down to look at							
3	that, we lose you.							
4	THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. The data that I							
5	have with me is perhaps more relevant. It's on							
6	micrograms of mercury per kilogram body weight in the							
7	case of the Cedillo child, and the highest cumulative							
8	dose, cumulative dose, was between about 10.7, I think							
9	it is, micrograms of mercury per kilogram body weight.							
10	It's in the report that was handed to you this							
11	morning.							
12	BY MS. RENZI:							
13	Q Did you calculate that?							
14	A Pardon?							
15	Q Did you calculate that number?							
16	A Yes. Yes, I did.							
17	Q And what was it based upon? I'm sorry.							
18	What was it based upon?							
19	A It was based on the amount of mercury, the							
20	cumulative amount of mercury, that Michelle was							
21	exposed to at a certain date, and then that was							
22	converted to micrograms of mercury per kilogram of							
23	body weight.							
24	Q Could you give me the specific numbers,							
25	please?							
	Heritage Reporting Corporation							

(202) 628-4888

196A

1	A I'm trying to think of where they might be.
2	She received a total of 137.5 micrograms of mercury
3	from her vaccines. By 18 months of age, she received
4	a total of at least 137.5 micrograms of mercury from
5	her vaccines. During the first four months of her
б	life, she received 75 micrograms of mercury. Does
7	that
8	Q My question to you is, she received a total
9	of 135 micrograms over her first 18 months of life.
10	Is that what you said?
11	A She received 137.5 micrograms of mercury
12	from thimerosal during the first 18 months of her
13	life.
14	Q And is that how much she accumulated in her
15	blood at any one time?
16	A This is what she was exposed to. This is
17	the total amount of mercury that was injected into her
18	over a unit period of time.
19	Q But if you measured her blood levels at any
20	one time
21	A It has nothing to do with blood levels at
22	this stage. This is data. This data is what she was
23	injected with, the amount of mercury she was injected
24	with, her exposure, as we call it.
25	Q Okay. So at any given. I know I'm repeating
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

(202) 628-4888

Case 1:98-vv-00916-TCW Document 198 Filed 04/23/08 Page 255 of 365

196B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 myself. If you

1	could answer yes or no, at any given time, did
2	Michelle Cedillo have 135 micrograms of ethyl mercury
3	in her body?
4	A At- she had. At the day of her last
5	vaccination, which, I gather, was when she was 18
6	months of age, if you added up all of the mercury that
7	she had received in her vaccinations up until the age
8	of 18 months, it came to 137.5 micrograms of mercury.
9	That is what she literally was injected with, was
10	exposed to, over this period of time.
11	Q You believe that autism is caused by an
12	efflux disorder. Is that correct?
13	A I believe that, first of all, autism is not
14	a single disorder. You have autistic spectrum
15	disorders. At one end of this "spectrum," as it's
16	called, is Asperger's Disease. At the other end is a
17	very severe autism.
18	Now, when a chemist looks at a spectrum, the
19	chemist looks for individual bands. This has not been
20	done with the autism spectral disorders. So the
21	autism spectral disorders are probably made up of a
22	different group of diseases with similar signs and
23	symptoms. All right?
24	Now, one of those probably is due to one of
25	these specific diseases that fall into the autism
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

197A

1	spectral disorder definition is probably due to
2	children having a mercury efflux disorder.
3	Q I may not be understanding you, so correct
4	me if I'm wrong. Can you identify those children,
5	based on their symptoms or based on where they are in
б	the spectrum, whether it was caused by an efflux
7	disorder?
8	A We can, on the basis of the Adams work
9	can you hear me all right? on the basis of the
10	Adams paper, which just came out in 2007, we can
11	identify those children who have more mercury in their
12	teeth than other children.
13	What we want to do eventually, and it's a
14	territorial nightmare, is to get the brain tissue of
15	deceased autistic children and to get other tissues
16	from deceased autistic children and analyze them and
17	compare them to a proper control to see if the mercury
18	level in them is excessive.
19	Q But you don't have those brain tissues. Is
20	that correct?
21	A I don't have them.
22	Q No one has done the experiments on those
23	brain tissues, so you have the tooth study. Is that
24	the basis for your conclusion that autism is caused by
25	a mercury efflux disorder?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1	A No. You've got to take into consideration
2	the hair experiment by Holmes, which was confirmed by
3	the MIT group, number one. You have to take into
4	consideration the Bradstreet experiment, which showed
5	that DMSA indicated there was a greater body burden of
6	mercury in autistic children, and you have to take
7	into consideration the Adams experiments on the teeth.
8	So when you put those together,
9	collectively, they support the idea of a mercury
10	efflux disorder. There is no question that many more
11	experiments have to be done.
12	Q You didn't mention two other studies that I
13	will mention today. One is the Ip study from 2004,
14	and the other is the Kern study from 2007. Are you
15	familiar with those studies?
16	A I'm familiar with one of the latter studies.
17	Who was the first one?
18	Q Ip, I-P.
19	A And what was that study about?
20	Q These studies failed to replicate the hair
21	study and the Holmes study.
22	A I'm not surprised because hair studies are
23	probably the most difficult studies to replicate.
24	There is no question about the fact that if hair
25	studies are not done in an experienced laboratory who
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

```
200A
```

1 had experience doing them, that the values are 2 meaningless. 3 0 So it's your point that the Holmes study was 4 done right, but that the Ip study was not. Is that 5 correct? б А The Holmes study was done at the Doctor's 7 Data, which probably analyzes more mercury samples 8 than any other laboratory in the world. All right? 9 They have been certified, they have been approved, by 10 the FDA for doing hair analysis. 11 What do you know about the Kern paper? 0 12 There are two, so you've got to tell me Α 13 which Kern paper you're talking about. Is this the Sohago Group? 14 15 The 2007. 0 А Pardon? 16 2007? 17 Q You've got to tell the title, please. 18 Α 19 I'll have to get it. It's the hair study. Q It's the Kern hair study. Is there more than one? 20 21 I thought that the Kern was also the Adams Α 22 paper because I thought Kern was an author on the 23 Adams study. Kern, I remember, is a psychiatrist from 24 Dallas or someplace in Texas, I think, and I think what they did was look at the sulfhydryl groups in 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

201A

autistic children versus nonautistic children. 1 2 Now, I don't think it was a very good study, 3 and when I do a quick read on the study, if I don't think it's very good, I just don't bother with it 4 5 anymore. б Are you familiar with the Ips study? 0 7 Pardon? А 8 0 Ip, I-P. What about it? 9 Α 10 Q Are you familiar with it? 11 Yes. I saw it. Actually, they gave me a copy Α 12 of the Ip paper. 13 And what is that study about? Q 14 Α I think they, more or less, could not repeat 15 some results. 16 There are other papers I should tell you about, in case you don't know about them, and that is 17 18 there is a paper that came out of Missouri which claimed that autistic children did not, when given 19 20 DMSA, did not excrete an increase in mercury. But if 21 you quote that paper, the answer to it is almost none 22 of their subjects, normal or autistic children, 23 excreted very much, if any, mercury. 24 So my guess is that whoever did their mercury analysis don't know what they are doing. This 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

202

1 is from a clinical toxicology or emergency medicine 2 group, I think, at the University of Missouri, and 3 when you look at that paper, you just have to say, 4 "Wow. How could anyone get those results?" 5 So not all scientific papers, even in peerб reviewed journals, are good. 7 Is it all right if I just stand up and 8 stretch for a minute? 9 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Go ahead. 10 MS. RENZI: I'm almost done, but we can take 11 a break, if you would like to. 12 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 13 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Doctor, let me 14 take this time to apologize to you, too. Here we are 15 trying to get you to speak up, and it turns out your microphone wasn't in proper working order, so I 16 17 apologize. 18 Go ahead, Ms. Renzi. BY MS. RENZI: 19 20 Q Doctor, you stated earlier today that not 21 everyone who gets vaccinated gets autism. Is that 22 correct? 23 Α Of course, as you know. And you said that it's the timing that is 24 Q 25 critical as to why some children develop autism, and Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

203A APOSHIAN - CROSS some children do not. 1 That's what I would think. 2 А 3 So they have to receive an immunization 0 4 during a very specific window in order to develop 5 autism. Was that your testimony today? б А That is a possibility that, to me, seems reasonable. 7 8 Is it more likely than not? 0 Pardon? 9 Α Is it more likely than not that this 10 0 11 theory -- has this theory been proven by anyone else? 12 I'll start with that. 13 In science, we get some experimental А 14 results, or we get some data, and we try to understand 15 the data, and then when we try to understand the data, we set up a hypothesis. The hypothesis eventually 16 17 will be proven correct or incorrect. The hypothesis 18 is. The hypothesis that I've offered is that perhaps 19 there is a very narrow window for children who are vaccinated to have an effect on their developmental 20 system and, therefore, causing autism, and that some 21 22 children may not get vaccinated in that window, and 23 other children may. So there is a variability here, and this is a hypothesis. 24 So, in your hypothesis, let's assume that 25 0

1	Michelle Cedillo got vaccinated at two months and one
2	day, and she developed autism following her MMR
3	vaccine. She received thimerosal-containing vaccines
4	at two months and one day, and then went on to get an
5	MMR vaccine at 15 months and developed autism.
6	A But she also got a vaccination I think it
7	was seven months before. I think the MMR is what, at
8	12? I've forgotten what month the MMR is given.
9	Q She received her first MMR at 15 months.
10	A At 15 months? Okay. I think she got her
11	last mercury-containing vaccination the MMR does
12	not have mercury in it probably around seven
13	months. Am I correct or not? I don't have the
14	figures in front of me.
15	Q I think you are correct about nine months
16	earlier. That is correct.
17	A So it is possible that that window, at that
18	time, was very narrow, enough to cause some kind of
19	immunosuppression.
20	Q Which window are you talking about? Is this
21	the window when she received her thimerosal-containing
22	vaccine or the window that is between the time of her
23	receipt of her thimerosal-containing vaccine and the
24	exact day she received her MMR vaccine?
25	A I have hypothesized that it is the window
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

205A APOSHIAN - CROSS 1 when she received that last, seven-month dose of 2 vaccine, mercury- thimerosal-containing vaccine. 3 0 The Pichichero paperexcuse me, found a half life of mercury in the blood of seven days. Is that 4 5 correct? б А Of what kind of mercury? 7 Ethyl mercury in the blood. Ethyl mercury in 0 8 the blood. 9 You're talking about when thimerosal was А injected. 10 11 0 Yes. 12 And are you talking about the humans, or are Α 13 you talking about the monkeys? 14 Q I am talking about the Pichichero paper with 15 the humans. 16 Okay. All right. Now I know what you're А 17 talking about. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Now which paper is 19 that, the Pichichero paper? 20 MS. RENZI: Yes. 21 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. 22 THE WITNESS: What's your question? May I 23 ask? BY MS. RENZI: 24 25 Q You said that there was a flaw with that Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

205B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1	study,	that	you	can't	compare	that	to	the	autistic	

2 children who receive vaccines as to the half life of

1 ethyl mercury in their blood. Is that correct? 2 А What I did say, I believe, was that autistic 3 children, if they have a mercury efflux disorder, would have different toxicokinetics and that that 4 data, in normal children, may not be applicable at all 5 б to a child who cannot get rid of mercury his or 7 herself. 8 Is there any evidence? Are there any papers 0 9 that confirm your hypotheses on that? 10 I think, if you're talking about the Α 11 hypothesis of mercury efflux disorder? 12 Whether autistic children have a longer half 0 13 life of ethyl mercury in the blood. Are there any articles. Are there any peer-reviewed articles that 14 15 state that autistic children --16 A I don't know of any. I don't know if that's been done. I don't think any mother would want more 17 18 ethyl mercury injected into her autistic child, knowing what has happened before. So I doubt that 19 20 that experiment can be done in humans. 21 You also stated in your testimony today that 0 22 immune suppression is significant in the development 23 of autism. Is that correct? 24 I think I may have said that-one of the- in Α that figure that I showed that one of the possible 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

206A

206B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 pathways for

207A

1	ethyl mercury triggering something was it would first
2	trigger immune disregulation, and this would lead to
3	immunosuppression. Again, that was a model that I had
4	up on the screen, and, again, it's a hypothesis.
5	Q Do any papers or peer-reviewed articles
б	confirm your hypothesis?
7	A The hypothesis was made less than three or
8	four weeks ago, so the answer is no.
9	Q You also stated, in your testimony today,
10	that there are genes involved in the handling of
11	mercury in the body.
12	A Yes.
13	Q Are these genes polymorphic?
14	A Yes. Let me clarify something. At the
15	present time, we only have proof for one such gene
16	that is affected by mercury. There probably are
17	others, but there is no paper published about those
18	others as yet.
19	Q Has anyone tested Michelle Cedillo for this
20	gene?
21	A There are certain rules and regulations that
22	must be followed before an academic institution or an
23	academic person can do something with a child with a
24	human, especially a child. I would not be surprised
25	if those experiments have been done at the University
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

207B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 of

208A

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1	Washington, but, at the present time, I don't know
2	whether they have or not.
3	A study was published in 2005, two years
4	ago, maybe a year and a half ago. Those studies, in
5	order to get through a human subjects committee, it
б	would take a while. But I would be amazed if those
7	studies are not ongoing at the present time.
8	Q So could any of the 5,000 children that now
9	have claims before this Court get that genetic test,
10	be identified with that gene, and then we could
11	determine that that particular person's autism was
12	caused by the handling of the mercury due to that gene
13	defect?
14	A First of all, one must realize, there are
15	many genes involved with mercury toxicity. There are
16	different genes that convert elemental mercury to
17	mercuric mercury. There are different genes that
18	convert ethyl mercury to mercuric mercury. In order-
19	Once you get the results. Let's say Autistic Child X
20	has a faulty gene that will cause a different
21	porphyrin-urine profile. It's another case to be able
22	to prove that the defect in that gene causes autism.
23	Just because a child has it, and a normal child
24	doesn't, doesn't mean that that is the cause.
25	What has to be done, believe it or not, when
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	you talk about in vitro experiments, what has been
2	done with other diseases in similar genes is you take
3	that gene and put it into a yeast, and the yeast
4	you can reproduce many of the effects that you find in
5	a human being by a gene. You can produce many of the
6	transport efflux disorders found in humans in the
7	yeast cell, which still amazes me, but it's true.
8	Q Now, you stated earlier that, even if there
9	is a genetic susceptibility in autistic children to
10	retain mercury, does every child who has autism have
11	that efflux disorder?
12	A As I said earlier, we have autism spectrum
13	disorder, a group of diseases, and I don't think any
14	physician that I know of would say that the autism
15	spectrum disorder diseases are just one disease or one
16	disorder. There is Asperger's on one. Do you know
17	what Asperger's is?
18	Q Yes, I do.
19	A Okay. These are the infant savant, very
20	unusually gifted children. And then, are the. So these
21	are very, very gifted children, and then we have the
22	very, very severe autism children at the other end.
23	In between, we have all sorts of variations. So one
24	cannot say that these are all all of these autism kids
25	have the same disorder, the same genetic disorder at

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

209A

209B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 this stage of the game.

1	Q Is there any way you can determine whether a
2	child has this genetic susceptibility to autism?
3	A There are papers about his, actually, one
4	from Rutgers. There is an excellent review article on
5	the genetics of autism from the Mass. General
6	Hospital. I know you're down here in Washington, but
7	Mass. General and Harvard Hospitals are considered to
8	be the meccas of American medicine, as Hopkins is.
9	There is a very good review article that
10	came out two or three, maybe two years ago. It was so
11	good that I stopped and sent an e-mail to someone I
12	didn't even know saying what a wonderful article it
13	was, and she was shocked to receive such compliments,
14	and I was shocked that I gave it, too.
15	Q Now, did you cite it in your report?
16	A Pardon?
17	Q Did you cite that article in your report?
18	A No, because I didn't see any need of citing
19	that article at the time. It was just a review.
20	Q But it talks about genetic susceptibility.
21	It's an excellent article about genetic susceptibility
22	in autism.
23	A That was an article pointing out the theory
24	of the month, as far as which gene causes autism. We
25	really don't have any specific data, but there is one
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

211A APOSHIAN - CROSS paper coming out of Rutgers that is highly thought of. 1 2 I don't remember the names of the authors or even what 3 they did. 4 MS. RENZI: I have no further questions. 5 Thank you, Doctor. б THE WITNESS: Thank you. I'm sorry that I 7 interrupted you when you were asking questions. 8 MS. RENZI: And I'm sorry if I interrupted 9 you, sir. 10 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Let's take a 11 restroom break at this time, and we'll be back in 15 12 minutes. 13 (Whereupon, a short recess was taken.) SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right, folks. 14 15 We'll be starting again here if everyone will take 16 their positions. 17 Dr. Aposhian, you're still in the hot seat, 18 I'm afraid. 19 THE WITNESS: Still? SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: We'll se if your 20 21 counsel have any. We have maybe a couple of questions 22 for you here, and if you would take the witness stand 23 again, hopefully, we'll get you through it soon. 24 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir. 25 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you very Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

much. Just for the benefit of those individuals who 1 2 are listening in here or are here in person and have 3 not witnessed a hearing in the Vaccine Act, I note 4 that it is quite common -- it's basically the rule in 5 these cases that the special master, generally after б both parties have asked questions of the witness, the 7 special master often does ask questions. I have one 8 or two for Dr. Aposhian myself, and I'm going to be asking my colleagues if they have any, so this is not 9 10 an unusual practice. We have. 11 I meant to say, this morning, that the three 12 of us have spent many, many, many hours, weeks, and 13 months, actually, studying the medical literature that 14 you've heard Dr. Aposhian talk about, and you'll hear 15 many witnesses talk about. There are many hundreds of articles put in 16 17 about 18 or 19 expert reports. We've studied all of those, and we've done our best to learn as much as we 18 can ahead of this trial so we can understand what the 19 20 experts are talking about, and sometimes, in the 21 course of doing that, we come up with some questions 22 that we would like to hear the witnesses answer. 23 Now, it turns out, as in most cases, as was the case today, both the fine counsel for both sides 24 have already asked most of the questions that I had 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

212A

1	for Dr. Aposhian, but a couple of more were raised
2	today, so I'll go ahead and ask those, and then we'll
3	give the Petitioners' counsel a chance to ask any more
4	redirect questions of Dr. Aposhian.
5	Doctor, one thing I was interested in: You
6	mentioned, just toward the end of your testimony,
7	talking about what was referred to as the "window of
8	vulnerability," and you were describing that as a
9	hypothesis and that it's plausible based on everything
10	you know.
11	I guess what I'm asking is for you to tell
12	us, as best you can, how sure you are of that. Is it
13	something you're absolutely sure about, or is it just
14	sort of an initial hypothesis? Is it something you
15	can say you think it's probably correct? Can you help
16	me on that?
17	THE WITNESS: Sir, if I were able to do the
18	experiments, I know what experiments I would do, and
19	so let me say that, at the present time, it is an
20	initial hypothesis. It is an initial hypothesis,
21	based on what we know about other toxic agents and the
22	windows that they act in, the very narrow windows.
23	The idea of a narrow window made sense to me because
24	of the question: Why don't all children who got
25	vaccinated get autism?

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	The answer to your question, I hope will
2	satisfy you, is that this is an initial hypothesis.
3	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. Let me
4	ask the same question about your general view. You
5	testified here today, in great detail, about the
6	effects of mercury in its many forms, and you
7	suggested that another hypothesis you have is that the
8	thimeric to mercury in the form of thimerosal can
9	cause immune suppression in these individuals and that
10	thereby, I guess, ultimately leading to their autism.
11	The theory that I understand you're talking
12	about is immune suppression, that mercury causes
13	immune suppression. Again, is that a hypothesis? How
14	strongly can you support that?
15	THE WITNESS: It is not my hypothesis
16	originally. There may have been other people, but the
17	paper that I know is a paper by Ellen Silbergeld, who
18	is a professor at Hopkins. She is a McArthur Fellow,
19	which is a "genius award," if you will. She is the
20	only toxicologist that ever received the McArthur
21	"genius award," and, knowing her, I have a great deal
22	of confidence in her papers, and there is a paper that
23	she published that was the result of a talk she gave
24	at the International Congress of Toxicology in
25	Finland, which, I think, was about four years ago,

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

215

2002, I think. 1 So I have a great deal of confidence that 2 3 there is immunosuppression caused by ethyl mercury, based on the work of others. Is there anything else? 4 5 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. So you б say "a great deal of confidence." 7 THE WITNESS: Yes. 8 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Do you think it's 9 probable? 10 THE WITNESS: It's very plausible, in my 11 opinion, very, very plausible. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Can I follow that up? When you say "very plausible," can you go so far 13 14 as to say "probable"? 15 THE WITNESS: I thought "probable" was less, 16 but I think it was probable. Highly probable. 17 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. 18 THE WITNESS: I believe it happens. 19 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: That answers my 20 question. That's all the questions I have for this 21 witness. Special Master Vowell? SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Yes. I have a 2.2 23 couple of clarification questions, Dr. Aposhian. You referred earlier in direct examination to a Mexico 24 25 study and they you referred in cross-examination Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

216A

1 specifically to a New Mexico study. Is there one 2 study or are there two studies? 3 THE WITNESS: There are two entirely different studies. 4 5 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Okay. б THE WITNESS: Would you like me to define what they --7 8 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Please explain the 9 difference to me. 10 THE WITNESS: Okay. The New Mexico study 11 involved the pig, who drank a bottle of methyl mercury 12 and the family in rural New Mexico slaughtered that 13 pig within a couple of days and that pig was fed to children and the rest of the family. The children got 14 15 ill, very ill. I think one of them died. Another one 16 lived until -- for another 20 or 21 years. And that one that lived for 20-21 years, when they autopsied 17 18 her, they did a brain mercury analysis and they found 19 her brain mercury, which would be inorganic mercury, was 100 times above normal. So, that's the New Mexico 20 21 study. 22 The Mexico study is one that my group did --23 Oh yeah, how I remember what it was. In Mexico, we 24 were called in to determine the following. There was a lotion, a cosmetic lotion that was used to lighten 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

216B

APOSHIAN - CROSS

1 the

217

1 skin, to bleach the skin of people with dark skin. And this contained --2 3 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Calomel? 4 THE WITNESS: Pardon? 5 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Calomel? б THE WITNESS: I don't remember --7 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Or mercurous 8 mercury. 9 THE WITNESS: There are a number of names of 10 it. Anyway --11 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Mercurous chloride? 12 THE WITNESS: -- we were called in to 13 examine the fact there were workers, who made it, and 14 a number of people, including a 90-year old 15 grandmother, who had -- great grandmother, who had put 16 it on her skin for years. And we gave them a chelating agent to determine their body burden. 17 We 18 had -- we did a baseline on them and then gave a 19 chelating agent. So, the Mexico study that we did was 20 to determine how much mercury, what was the body 21 burden of mercury in these workers and people, who had 22 been exposed to a lotion that contained mercurous 23 mercury, actually. Does that clarify your question? 24 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Yes. And I -- did 25 you cite both of those studies in your report, do you Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

218A

1 recall? THE WITNESS: I don't think I -- I'm not 2 3 certain whether I cited the Mexico study. It may not 4 have been relevant. It would be -- if we did, it 5 would be in the bibliography. The first author is б Gonzalez. 7 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Okay. There is an 8 article in your bibliography, and I want to make sure that I'm not confusing --9 10 THE WITNESS: No. 11 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: -- your testimony in 12 the studies. It's at Tab GG of your attachments. 13 Could I prevail upon the Department of Justice 14 paralegal to hand that to Dr. Aposhian, please? It's 15 a study by McRill and Boyer from 2000 and it involves Arizona in a cosmetic cream. Are you talking about a 16 17 similar study you did? 18 THE WITNESS: Oh, I know this paper. 19 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Okay. 20 THE WITNESS: Let me -- would you like me to 21 explain that paper? 22 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: No. I think I 23 understand the paper, Dr. Aposhian. I just wanted to 24 make sure that you were referring to a study you were involved in, not this particular one. 25

1	THE WITNESS: Our paper is not this paper.
2	Our paper is a different one. This is a I think it
3	appeared in the Journal of Emergency Medical. Ours
4	appeared, I think it was in the Journal of
5	Pharmacology and Experimental Therapeutics.
б	SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Did you come up with
7	any different results than this study?
8	THE WITNESS: Yes.
9	SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Okay.
10	THE WITNESS: We were amazed to find out how
11	much mercury was in some of these people. We had
12	until some of the figures were given to me today, we
13	were amazed at the milligram amounts of mercury that
14	we found in some of these people. And they were
15	exposed to both elemental mercury in the synthesis of
16	the mercurous mercury compound and the assembly of the
17	lotion with the mercurous mercury.
18	SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Okay. And my second
19	question has to do with page nine of your report. And
20	at page nine, in the first paragraph, you talk about
21	the mortality rate from Pink disease as being between
22	5.5 and 33-1/3 percent.
23	THE WITNESS: Yes.
24	SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Can you tell me
25	where those figures came from? The article you cite,
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	the Dally article, doesn't contain those figures and I
2	am just trying to find out whether that is something
3	commonly known to toxicologists.
4	THE WITNESS: I believe it went into one of
5	Clarkson's review articles. Clarkson is one of the
6	senior, probably the most experienced mercury
7	investigator before he retired. He retired about four
8	or five years ago. And he's written maybe probably
9	four or five review articles since he's retired. And
10	I think in one of those papers, that figure is given.
11	That's why I say, certainly the figure 1/500th is from
12	one of his articles.
13	SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: I did find that one.
14	I'm sorry, I just didn't find the other one and I was
15	hoping you could
16	THE WITNESS: When I get back to my lab, can
17	I send it to you?
18	SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Certainly send it to
19	counsel for Petitioners and they will file it with us,
20	I'm confident. Those are all the questions I have,
21	Dr. Aposhian. Thank you, very much.
22	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
23	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Special Maser
24	Campbell-Smith, did you have any questions?
25	SPECIAL MASTER CAMPBELL-SMITH: No questions
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 at this time. 2 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. That's 3 all the questions we have. Ms. Chin-Caplan, did you 4 have any redirect? 5 MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: No redirect. б SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right. I 7 understand from our discussion earlier that you 8 would -- you were next going to go with the testimony of Theresa Cedillo. And before you come up over here, 9 Dr. Aposhian, you are off the hot seat, at this point. 10 11 We thank you, very much. 12 (Witness excused.) 13 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: While both of you 14 are here, earlier today, as we started the hearing, I 15 made some remarks of thanks about your family and thanks and you were out of the room with Michelle at 16 that point. So, I just wanted to perhaps reiterate 17 18 those and say to both of you, as I said this morning, 19 that we certainly, the three of us here and all the 20 members of the Court, are very grateful for the fact 21 that your family was willing to have Michelle's case 22 designated as the first test case in the Omnibus 23 Proceeding. We thank you and all the members of your 24 family, which, as we mentioned this morning, for coming here to be with us today. And we, also, wanted 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1	
1	to say that certainly having read all of the medical
2	records of what you folks have gone through with
3	Michelle, we wanted to extend our sympathy to you
4	folks, but also to say that we certainly feel a lot of
5	admiration for the way you've dealt with Michelle,
6	with her illness and taking care of her. And we
7	enjoyed meeting you here this morning before we
8	started and we thank you, very much, your whole
9	family, for your participation
10	Mrs. Cedillo: Thank you, very much.
11	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: today and
12	throughout the rest. So with that, Mrs. Cedillo, as a
13	reward, we are going to grill you. So, if you would
14	come and take a seat.
15	Whereupon,
16	THERESA CEDILLO,
17	having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
18	herein and was examined and testified as follows:
19	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Please have a seat
20	and Ms. Chin-Caplan, go ahead, please.
21	MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Thank you, very much.
22	DIRECT EXAMINATION
23	BY MS. CHIN-CAPLAN:
24	Q Could you kindly state your full name for
25	the record, please?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1	A Okay. My name is Theresa Cedillo.
2	Q And are you married?
3	A Yes, I am.
4	Q And what is your husband's name?
5	A My husband's name is Michael.
б	Q Do you have any children?
7	A Yes, I have one child, Michelle.
8	Q And is Michelle the subject of this hearing
9	today?
10	A Yes, she is.
11	Q Can you describe to the Court what Michelle
12	was like when she was first born?
13	A Michelle was a happy, robust baby, very
14	loving.
15	Q And was she responsive to you and your
16	family members?
17	A Very responsive, very normal, very happy, a
18	good baby.
19	Q When you say 'very normal,' what do you mean
20	by that?
21	A She well, starting from birth, you know,
22	I breast fed her. She breast fed normally.
23	Everything about her was normal, her sleeping habits,
24	her play habits. She became very she had a lot of
25	attention to grandparents, my husband, myself, being
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

CEDILLO - DIRECT

224A

1 the only child. So, she was very responsive to all of 2 us. 3 And as Michelle grew older, did you take her 0 for regularly scheduled doctors appointments? 4 5 А Yes, I did. б At these doctors appointments, did any of 0 7 the pediatricians indicate that they thought that 8 Michelle was not developing normally? 9 No, they did not. Α At some point in time -- well, prior to 10 0 11 that, can you tell the Court when Michelle sat up? 12 Michelle sat up -- unassisted, you're asking Α 13 me? Unassisted, probably about seven or eight months. And was she -- can you tell the Court when 14 0 15 she started to babble? 16 She started to babble close to -- well, Α actually earlier than that. I'm going to say 17 approximately -- well, ask me again. Just baby babble 18 or closer towards just babble in general? 19 Yes. 20 Q 21 She made happy sounds very young, maybe Α 22 three and four months, like the cooing sounds. 23 0 And did she smile at you --24 Α Yes. 25 Q -- and your husband? Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1 Α Yes, she did. 2 Did she, at some point in time, start to Q 3 develop words? 4 Α Yes, she did. 5 And what words did -- was Michelle able to Q б say? 7 Well, she was able to say, baby, mommy or Α 8 mama, daddy, addy was daddy, juice, apple -- I'm 9 probably leaving some out -- words supposed to be 10 kitty versus key; turtle was turt-turt, like that. 11 And she said Jesus, because my mom had shown her a 12 crucifix in her house everyday, she said, Jesus loves 13 you, there's Jesus, and she'd go Jesus, and a few 14 other words. 15 0 But, you understood what she was saying to 16 you? 17 А Oh, yes. Did Michelle play with toys --18 Q 19 Α Yes. 20 Q -- when she was younger? 21 Α Yes, she did. 22 And did she react when other people came Q 23 into the homes? Yes, she did. 24 Α 25 Q Did she play with other children? Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 А Yes, she did. And about the time of Christmas 1995, when 2 0 3 she was about 15 months old, can you tell the Court what Michelle was able to do at that time? 4 5 At that time, she was beginning to walk. I Α б can't recall exactly at the 15-month point if she was 7 walking completely independently. But, she could push 8 the little baby shopping cart unassisted. She played 9 with her toys. She played with us. She interacted 10 with all of us, her family. We took her everywhere. 11 Like I said, being the only grandchild in town, my mom 12 and I, we went to lunch with her -- I mean, we took 13 her to lunch with us. She went to church with us, to 14 the park, to the grocery store. You know, she was on 15 regular outings, to visit family and family 16 gatherings. She was happy. She ate normal. Her 17 health was normal, you know. And she was a happy, 18 well baby. Now prior to December 20, 1995, had Michelle 19 Q received all of her immunizations as scheduled? 20 Yes, she did. 21 Α And on December 20, 1995, did Michelle 22 Q 23 receive another immunization? Yes, she did. 24 Α What immunization did she receive? 25 0 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 Δ The measles-mumps-rubella vaccination. 2 Can you describe to the Court what Michelle 0 3 was like after she received the MMR? 4 Α Six days -- for the six days following the 5 vaccination, she was okay. On the seventh day, she б developed a fever that lasted approximately four to 7 five days, that would spike up to 105 or over and then 8 come back down with Tylenol and then go back up, come back down. 9 10 0 And when she spiked the fever, did you call 11 the doctor's office? 12 Yes, I did. I called the doctor's office Α 13 and also the ER when it continued on into the weekend. 14 Q And what did they tell you? 15 They told me there was a very bad flu going Α around, a lot of babies were in that were sick. If 16 she had any symptoms of vomiting, which she did, it 17 was probably the flu. It was probably -- just treat 18 19 her with Tylenol and cool baths and keep her hydrated. 20 Q Now, you indicated that you called both your 21 doctor's office and the ER. Who told you that there 22 was a bad flu going around? 23 They both did. The first call was to the Α 24 doctor's office and I don't know if I remember the day of the week correctly, but I think it was like a 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1	Wednesday or Thursday. But then by Friday night, I
2	could see that the fever was not coming down, so then
3	I called the ER real quick and she said, oh, honey,
4	you're better off treating her at home. We have a
5	roomful of kids here and you're just going to expose
6	her and, you know, just go ahead and treat her with
7	Tylenol and cool baths and fluids again.
8	Q So, aside from the fever, was Michelle
9	exhibiting any other symptoms?
10	A Well, she was vomiting. She was crying.
11	She was very hot with the fever. We had just had
12	her it was December, but in Yuma, Arizona, our
13	winters are like everyone else's summer or spring.
14	But, we just had her either with no little shirt or
15	just like the little baby undershirt. We had to work
16	pretty hard to keep her happy during those times. She
17	was very irritable.
18	Q So, at some point in time did the fever come
19	down?
20	A Yes, it did, about, I think, the 31st, which
21	was, I think, on a Sunday. I think that was the last
22	day of the fever.
23	Q And what happened after the 31st?
24	A After the 31st, she was she did not have
25	any fever for two to three days and then the fever
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	returned on either the third or fourth day, around
2	that time frame.
3	Q And what did you do when the fever returned?
4	A I called the doctor's office and made an
5	appointment. I can't remember if I made the
6	appointment or I just went in, but I the next day.
7	But, I had an appointment within the next one or two
8	days. I did call, though.
9	Q And when you took her to the doctor's
10	office, what did they tell you was wrong with
11	Michelle?
12	A They were unsure, except for they thought it
13	was probably like a sinusitis or viral, like the flu.
14	They noted I had just given her Tylenol, but her
15	fever was still, I think, 100.3 or 100.7, in that
16	range. And I had told them she was very irritable and
17	I thought she was sick. So, they thought it was
18	sinusitis or the flu.
19	Q And did they order something for Michelle?
20	A They ordered antibiotics and fluids, for me
21	to give her fluids.
22	Q So, did that fever go away, as well?
23	A Yes, it did. I think that day was the last
24	day of the fever.
25	Q After that fever, that second fever, what
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

230

1 was Michelle like? She was very irritable. She cried easily. 2 А 3 She vomited frequently, many times a day, and up to 4 where we had a little bucket and everything in a 5 couple of other rooms where she was at, because we was б always having -- I mean, it was so frequent, we were 7 cleaning it all day. She didn't want to eat anything 8 by mouth and she just wanted to drink a lot of fluids. 9 She -- I thought she was still have effects from the 10 flu or whatever it was that I thought she had -- or 11 they thought she had. 12 So, how long did the vomiting last this Q 13 time? 14 Δ The vomiting lasted quite a while. It 15 lasted, I believe, about six to eight weeks, not -the frequency was greater at the beginning and then it 16 17 decreased, but she was still vomiting. 18 So, you say that she vomited six to eight 0 19 weeks. How many times a day would she vomit? 20 Α At the beginning, it was a lot. It was like 21 maybe eight times a day and then the frequency 22 decreased. But, it was still frequent, like maybe two 23 to four times a day. 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Mrs. Cedillo, we 25 want to make sure that the people listening can get Heritage Reporting Corporation

231A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 this. So, if you can get maybe a little closer to the 2 microphone --3 THE WITNESS: Okay, sure. 4 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: -- that would be 5 great. б THE WITNESS: Here we go. Okay. Let me 7 just move it forward. 8 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you, very 9 much. 10 THE WITNESS: Okay. 11 BY MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: 12 Did you notify anybody about the vomiting? Q 13 I did. I called the doctor's office and А they thought it was just kind of like a leftover 14 15 thing, at the beginning, from the fever -- or from the 16 flu, I mean. And then after that, they really didn't have an answer why. They thought maybe she was 17 18 allergic to milk or maybe I needed to change her diet. But, she wasn't eating by mouth. So, there was really 19 20 no conclusion made. 21 Was Michelle eating at this time? 0 22 No, she was only drinking liquids at that Α 23 time. No solid food? 24 Q Α No solid food. 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

1 Q Around this time, was Michelle exhibiting 2 any other gastrointestinal problems? 3 А She began having diarrhea, which we thought 4 was because she was only drinking fluids. But, we 5 didn't know, even -- we just didn't know. She was -б the vomiting and diarrhea. 7 And you said she started to have diarrhea. 0 8 Can you date approximately when the diarrhea began? 9 Around the time of the fever, which is what Α originally led us to believe it was the flu. 10 11 When you say 'the fever,' are you referring Q 12 to the first fever or the second fever? 13 А The first fever. So sometime within the time frame of 14 0 15 December 27th --16 Α Twenty-seventh. -- to the 31st? 17 Q 18 Α Yes. That's when the diarrhea started? 19 0 20 Α Yes. 21 And during this time frame immediately 0 22 afterwards, did the diarrhea persist? 23 Α Yes, it did. Now, when you say 'diarrhea,' are you 24 Q referring to the frequency of her stools? 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

233

To the consistency and the frequency, both. 1 Α 2 0 Okay. How many times a day did Michelle 3 have diarrhea? Thinking back, it was frequent, maybe four 4 Α 5 to six times a day, she would have a stool, watery б stool. 7 And did that stop at any point? 0 8 It did stop at some point, yes. Α 9 And did she develop any other Q gastrointestinal symptoms? 10 11 She did. She became constipated. Α 12 So once the diarrhea stopped, she developed 0 13 constipation? 14 А Yes. 15 And do you know approximately when that Q 16 occurred? 17 Α It would a rough approximate. I can't exactly remember. But, it was probably, if you go 18 from the 27th, maybe eight to 12 weeks after, maybe 19 20 more like the 12-week mark. 21 So, she had diarrhea for approximately eight 0 to 12 weeks after the first fever; is that it? 22 23 Α Yes. And then after the eight to 12 weeks had 24 Q passed, her diarrhea turned into constipation? 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

234A

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1 Α Yes. 2 Q And did you notify her doctors about that? 3 А Yes, I did. 4 0 And what did they tell you? 5 They didn't have any conclusion. Well, when Α б I did notify them, it was at a well baby check and 7 they said I could try giving her, I think it was 8 Babylax or mineral oil, I think was the name of the product -- I mean, the Babylax name. Mineral oil is 9 10 just mineral oil. 11 And was that for the constipation? Q 12 That was for the constipation, yes. Α 13 Now, after the high fevers disappeared the 0 second time, what was Michelle like behaviorally? 14 15 She was different. She seemed withdrawn. I Δ 16 thought her hearing had been affected. She was no longer talking. In fact, she was completely quiet. 17 She didn't make any sound, which is why we thought it 18 19 was her hearing. We thought maybe she couldn't hear, 20 so that's why she wasn't responding or making her own 21 sounds. She pushed away, when previously we could 22 hold her. She would either push away with two hands 23 or just lean away from us. We had difficulty taking 24 her out anywhere. Over time, you know, we quit taking her to church or we still tried to take her for 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

235

stroller rides, that kind of thing. But, it was hard 1 2 for her to be in public settings. 3 0 So, were you able to take her to church any 4 longer? 5 No -- well, not without causing a commotion. Α б We tried. 7 Were you able to take her out to lunch with 0 8 your mother any longer? 9 We tried. We made several attempts; but, Α 10 no, eventually, we stopped. It was too upsetting for 11 everybody, for her, for the people in the restaurant, 12 for us. So, we stopped. 13 Now, you mentioned that prior to the MMR Q 14 immunization, Theresa was playing with people? 15 Α Yes. Did that continue after the high fevers 16 0 17 ended? 18 No; no, it did not. Α 19 Did Theresa play with her toys? Q Michelle. You said, 'Theresa.' It's okay. 20 Α 21 Michelle no longer -- Michelle was not playing. She 22 was -- she had her toys, but she wasn't playing with 23 them the same. What do you mean by that? 24 Q 25 Α She would want to line them up or instead of Heritage Reporting Corporation

1	if it was something with like a push button, she
2	would rather study it than push the buttons. You
3	know, she wouldn't push the buttons any longer. She
4	seemed to be preoccupied with certain toys and lining
5	them up a certain way, instead of just sitting down
б	and playing with them like she used to do before.
7	Q Did she respond to her name when you called
8	her?
9	A No.
10	Q Did you tell your doctor that Michelle
11	wasn't responding to her name when you called her?
12	A Yes, I did.
13	Q Did you tell your doctors that she was
14	lining up her toys and that she had not done that
15	before the high fevers?
16	A I can't remember if it told them about the
17	toys until a much later time, because it seemed it
18	seemed unusual, but at the time, I didn't realize it
19	was the symptom of anything. So, my main focus always
20	was on that she had quit talking.
21	Q And did you tell your doctors that Michelle
22	wasn't talking any longer?
23	A Yes, I did.
24	Q And what did they tell you?
25	A They told me that sometimes, sometimes
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

237A

1	children will do that, sometimes an only child will go
2	through a phase and not you know, and then regain -
3	- not regain, but resume, resume speaking later. They
4	said she looked okay; you know, was she bumping into
5	walls, could she still pick up things, in which she
6	could. But so, they said at a later time, we can
7	test her hearing, if we wanted to. But, they thought
8	she would be okay.
9	Q So, did they have any recommendations for
10	you at all?
11	A Other than a later hearing test, no.
12	Q And did Michelle, at some point, have a
13	hearing test done?
14	A Yes, she did.
15	Q And what was the results of that hearing
16	test?
17	A She had two one was just the regular
18	hearing test, where you're in the closed room and they
19	tried to mark her response. And it was normal. What
20	they measured was normal. It was hard, because she
21	wasn't talking. The other one was a brain stem
22	auditory evoked response test and that was to see
23	whether or not the brain is processing the sound
24	properly and that was normal.
25	Q And when was that done?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

1	A The brain stem test was probably done in
2	'97, maybe late '97. It was after we it was
3	probably around that time, after she was diagnosed.
4	Q Now, you indicated that you told your
5	doctors about these behaviors of Michelle's, that she
6	wasn't responding to her name, that she was lining up
7	her toys, and she couldn't speak. How long did that
8	continue before you decided that you needed to see
9	somebody?
10	A That continued for probably about until
11	April of '97, so maybe about a year's a year's time
12	or how long will if I-? go back from the fever,
13	then it was over a year. It was probably a year and
14	three months.
15	Q And what were you doing in that one-year
16	period when Michelle was exhibiting these behaviors?
17	A I would ask other family members or other
18	friends that I knew that had only children, you know,
19	did your child talk late and somebody would give you a
20	book on the late talking child. And there was I
21	think that was around that time frame, I spoke to
22	other doctors. One was a friend of mine, who is also
23	a surgeon and she said she didn't talk until she was
24	five. Michelle would probably be okay. So, you know,
25	I tried to reassure myself that everything was okay.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

239

1	And so, but at some point, you know, then it was like
2	I don't think everything is okay.
3	Q And when did you decide that you needed to
4	seek more medical care?
5	A It was following a pediatric visit for a
6	diaper rash, a real severe diaper rash that she had
7	and I inquired with that pediatrician, you know,
8	Michelle never started talking again and she had these
9	fevers and she doesn't really seem the same. So, then
10	she made a referral for me.
11	Q And who did she make the referral to?
12	A To a neurologist, who was an adult
13	neurologist.
14	Q An adult neurologist?
15	A Yuma is small, so we don't have a lot of
16	pediatric specialists, especially back then. I think
17	now, we have a couple. But back then, we did not.
18	So, some of the adults would do consults.
19	Q And did you see this adult neurologist?
20	A Yes, we did.
21	Q What did he say to you?
22	A He said that he thought he thought she
23	had some form of auditory problem.
24	Q And was that the reason that the hearing
25	test was done?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

age кероrting Corp (202) 628-4888

1	A Actually, no. The hearing test was done
2	later, at the recommendation of another doctor.
3	Q Okay. So, he thought she had an auditory
4	problem?
5	A I don't believe he even ordered a hearing
6	an auditory test. I think we had that done on our own
7	later. But, he thought it was possibly auditory
8	based. She was not responsive to her name, not
9	responding normally.
10	Q And did he make any recommendations?
11	A He I think I can't remember for
12	certain what he recommended, other than that he was
13	thinking it was an auditory problem.
14	Q And did you seek further medical care?
15	A Yes, we did.
16	Q And who did you see next?
17	A We saw a child psychologist.
18	Q And who was that?
19	A That was Dr. Karlsson Roth.
20	Q And what did Dr. Roth tell you?
21	A She had told us that Michelle she
22	diagnosed her with autism.
23	Q At that time that Michelle was diagnosed as
24	autistic, did you know what that was?
25	A Vaguely, not in-depth. I knew a little bit
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

241A

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1 about what it was. 2 Did Dr. Roth tell you what Michelle's future 0 3 would be? 4 Α She did. She said that although she was 5 very young, she was still -- still two almost three. б She said that at some point, she would be 7 uncontrollable, probably not too far from the age she 8 was now, and that one of our -- and that probably one 9 of our only options would be to institutionalize her. 10 And when Dr. Roth told you that, what did 0 11 you -- did you and your husband have a discussion? 12 After probably three days of not being able А 13 to speak, because we were completely overwhelmed and 14 devastated by hearing that, especially being so 15 little, then we did talk about it and we both agreed 16 that we didn't ever want to do that. We didn't ever want to put her away somewhere and both decided that 17 18 we would try to concentrate on finding out what was 19 wrong and more about what her diagnosis was and to see what form of help we could get for her. 20 21 Did you seek other medical care? 0 22 Α Yes, we did. 23 And where did you go? Q We went to -- shortly after the diagnosis 24 Α the same year in '97, it was August, we went to UC-25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

```
242A
```

1 Irvine, to see Dr. Sudhir Gupta. 2 Q What was the reason you went to see Dr. 3 Gupta? Because, I had read -- I read on-line about 4 А 5 another mother, Cindy Goldenberg, who had a similar situation as Michelle, and her son received okv-? б 7 treatment and he got better. So, we went -- you know, 8 I found out where he was and it was in driving 9 distance and I thought, oh, maybe we can see him and 10 he can tell us something. 11 When you say within driving distance, how Q 12 far away was he? 13 He's in UC-Irvine, so it's Orange County, so Α it's about a five- to six-hour one-way drive. 14 That's 15 about 12 hours -- 10 to 12 hours round trip. 16 That's drivable? 0 That's drivable, yes. It was drivable for 17 Α us, right. 18 19 So after Dr. Gupta saw Michelle, was she a Q candidate for IVIG? 20 21 Not under the -- no, she wasn't. Α 22 And after you saw Dr. Gupta, did you seek 0 23 other medical care? 24 We did. He actually referred us to a Δ 25 pediatric neurologist. Heritage Reporting Corporation

1	Q And who was that?
2	A That was Dr. Ira Lott.
3	Q And where was Dr. Lott located?
4	A He is, also, at UC-Irvine.
5	Q Okay. And when you saw Dr. Lott, did he
б	tell you what he thought Michelle's diagnosis was?
7	A Yes, he did. He had diagnosed her as
8	moderate severe autism.
9	Q And did he recommend any treatment?
10	A He recommended applied behavioral analysis
11	and any early intervention programs that we could get
12	in town.
13	Q Were you able to get ABA therapy for
14	Michelle?
15	A Not at that time, we were not. We didn't
16	have any therapist or any agencies in town that
17	provided. So, it was quite a while before we got to
18	that point.
19	Q And when you say 'quite a while,' how long
20	was it before Michelle started receiving this therapy?
21	A Probably about two years, maybe one to two
22	years.
23	Q After you saw Dr. Lott?
24	A After we saw Dr. Lott, right.
25	Q Now, Dr. Lott is a pediatric neurologist; is
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

244A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 that true? 2 А Yes. 3 0 Now, you testified earlier that Michelle had 4 had diarrhea for approximately eight to 12 weeks after 5 the first fever and then it turned to constipation. б А Yes. 7 Did Michelle continue to have GI problems? 0 8 Yes, she did. Α 9 And do those GI problems persist to this Q very day? 10 11 Yes, they do. Α 12 When Michelle has GI problems, what types of Q 13 symptoms does she manifest? 14 They've changed over time, because, now, Α 15 she's somewhat partially bed-rideen-?. But, she 16 displays by her behaviors abdominal pain, lower abdominal pain, discomfort. She sometimes -- well, 17 18 actually, it's just abdominal. Sometimes, she'll hit 19 herself, because she's very -- has a lot of pain or 20 very uncomfortable. Or she'll stay awake until she 21 passes a stool, which could be 18 or 20 hours. I 22 mean, you know, and then she'll pass a stool and go 23 right to sleep and then we know that -- over time, 24 we've learned that that's why she keeps staying awake, 25 even though she looks like she'd nod off and go to Heritage Reporting Corporation

244B

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1 sleep.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

245A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 So --2 You indicated that Michelle would hit Q 3 herself when she was having pain? 4 А Yes. 5 Any particular spot that she would hit Q б herself? 7 It's changed. She used to first hit herself Α 8 on her thighs and her chest. Now, she hits herself 9 more on her face. 10 And did that behavior continue? 0 11 Yes, it did. А 12 Now, you indicated also that Michelle had Q 13 sleep problems? 14 Α Yes. 15 Could you tell the Court what the sleep Q 16 problems consisted of? 17 А She would be awake for many hours, maybe 18 18 hours straight and then maybe sleep for two to three 19 hours and then wake up and then stay up. Sometimes, 20 she would sleep for eight hours straight. It was very 21 erratic. There was no pattern. She had a lot of, 22 while you would say night waking, but, sometimes, she 23 would sleep in the day. But, she would just wake up 24 frequently while sleeping. Q With all Michelle's problems, did you try to 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

find medical help for her? 1 Yes, I did. 2 А 3 0 After Dr. Lott, who did you see? After Dr. Lott, I believe that's when we had 4 Α 5 the BAER, the brain stem auditory evoked response, if б I said that in the right order. And then, we tried to 7 get an MRI, but we couldn't, because they couldn't 8 sedate her with the chlorohydrate. They weren't able 9 to get her to drink it and the suppository didn't 10 work. So, after those two visits, then we -- I read 11 on-line about a study in Phoenix, which is driving 12 distance, just three hours one-way, six hours round 13 trip, because that's around the time all the news had come out about secretin and some of the kids' stomach 14 15 problems felt better and some of their behaviors got 16 better and a few other children had completely seemed to get better all the way. So, we made arrangements 17 18 to be evaluated and then we had her enrolled in the 19 study. 20 Q So, Michelle was accepted into the study? 21 Α Yes. 22 And as part of the acceptance into the Q 23 study, was she required to undergo any diagnostic procedures? 24 25 А Yes, she was. She was evaluated by a Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

247A

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1 pediatric gastroenterologist and it was his -- part of 2 his treatment plan and diagnosis was to do an upper GI 3 endoscopy. 4 Q And did he tell you why he thought Michelle 5 needed an upper GI? б А He said because of her behaviors, she had a 7 lot of saliva that she would either spit on her hands 8 or either lick her hands or lick everything, bath 9 books mostly, lick her hands. She would always -- you 10 know, that was one of the signs. She would hit her 11 chest and then she still had diarrhea. Well, at that 12 point, she has -- was having diarrhea, had gone from 13 constipation to diarrhea again. So, those were the 14 three. 15 Q So, based on those symptoms, Dr. -- who was 16 the doctor? 17 А Dr. Montes. 18 He indicated that Michelle would require an 0 upper GI for diagnostic purposes? 19 20 Α Yes. 21 And was that performed? 0 22 Yes, it was. Α 23 And do you know what the results of that 0 24 upper GI was? 25 Α Yes, I do. Heritage Reporting Corporation

1 0 What were the results? 2 She had a grade three ulcerated esophagus, Δ 3 meaning there were ulcers for nearly the entire length 4 of the esophagus. 5 Throughout the entire length of the Q б esophagus? 7 Just about. Α 8 And did Dr. Montez indicated to you whether Q the ulcers that he saw in Michelle was any indication 9 10 of the symptoms that she was exhibiting? 11 А He said that he thought that that's why she 12 was hitting her chest, because it was a very -- it is 13 a very painful condition. He actually diagnosed her 14 with GERD, which gastroesophageal reflux disease and 15 he said that it's very painful. And by the time that she was diagnosed, the ulcers were very bad. The next 16 stage -- well, one of the other doctors said the next 17 stage was forming strictures, which is like scar 18 tissue from the ulcers, which would then mean that it 19 would start to close. So, it was -- then, it would 20 21 have to be surgically opened. So, it was all a very 22 painful condition for her to have it. So, he 23 attributed her hitting her chest and crying and waking to the pain that she was having from that. 24 And did Dr. Montes order any treatment for 25 0

> Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

249A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 Michelle? 2 Yes, he did. He ordered her to be treated А 3 with Prilosec. To your knowledge, did the Prilosec work? 4 Q 5 А Yes, it did; to my knowledge, yes. б And after that, after the Prilosec, did 0 Michelle undergo another diagnostic procedure with Dr. 7 8 Montes? 9 Yes, she did. Α 10 Q And do you know approximately when that 11 occurred? 12 That would be December 2000. Α 13 And December 2000, you said? Q 14 Α Yes. 15 And do you know what the results of that 0 16 diagnostic procedure was? 17 А That showed that the ulcers -- the esophagus 18 had healed. She still had gastritis. She still had 19 GERD, but the medication had healed the ulcers. 20 Q And did Dr. Montes recommend any other treatment for Michelle? 21 22 At that time, no, he did not. Α 23 Q And those were her GI problems, is that 24 true? 25 А Yes. Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	Q Now, you indicated that Michelle had to go
2	for diagnostic work-up to enter the secretin study; is
3	that true?
4	A Yes.
5	Q Did you ever find out whether Michelle was
6	actually actually received secretin?
7	A I did find out.
8	Q You did find out?
9	A Uh-huh.
10	Q And had she?
11	A No, she had not.
12	Q So, she received placebo?
13	A Yes.
14	Q Doctor- Mrs. Cedillo, did Michelle's GI
15	symptoms continue after the second endoscopy by Dr.
16	Montes?
17	A The upper seemed resolved, but she still had
18	diarrhea.
19	Q So because she had continued diarrhea, was
20	another procedure done?
21	A Yes.
22	Q And when was that procedure done?
23	A That was done on January 31, 2002.
24	Q And do you know what the results of that
25	study was?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

250B

CEDILLO - DIRECT

1 A That was an upper and lower endoscopy-

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

251A

1	colonoscopy that showed that the ulcers were still
2	healed, but she still had gastritis and she had
3	lymphoid nodular hyperplasia. And I believe his
4	diagnosis was colitis. But, I'm not sure what else he
5	found, other than, you know, the lymphoid nodular
6	hyperplasia.
7	Q Aside from the secretin study, did you try
8	to find other medical care for Michelle?
9	A Yes, I did.
10	Q And what did you do?
11	A We had we paid to have the ABA people
12	come in and train us on how to work with Michelle, so
13	we could try to teach her self-help skills. We had
14	speech therapy. We tried to get occupational therapy,
15	but we didn't have one in town. Then, when we got
16	one, there is a waiting list. The other let's see,
17	I tried to enroll her in a few early intervention
18	programs. She was almost too old by that age, because
19	I think she was about five years old by then. Early
20	intervention, I think, is three to five.
21	Q And at some point in time, did you start
22	doing some research on the Internet to look for
23	explanations about what Michelle's condition was
24	about?
25	A Yes, I did.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	Q And in your searches, what did you find?
2	A On the Autism Research Institute website, I
3	found that they had a good bit of doctors, referred to
4	as DAN doctors, which is Defeat Autism Now doctors,
5	and that they held conferences and that they were
б	at that time, they were almost always in San Diego,
7	which is, again, driving distance, two-and-a-half
8	hours one-way. So, we and that was a whole
9	conference of nothing but doctors dealing with
10	children with similar symptoms as what Michelle had.
11	Q And did you attend one of these conferences?
12	A Yes, I did.
13	Q Which conference was it?
14	A We attended many, but this one was this
15	would have been in late 2002, I think it was October
16	2002, well we attended we attended several, but
17	Q And at these conferences, did you learn
18	anything about what could be the cause of Michelle's
19	symptoms?
20	A I heard several presentations by several
21	doctors describing Michelle to a tee with her the
22	regression, her bowel problems, how her bowel problems
23	had persisted and what was wrong.
24	Q And did these presentations indicate that
25	there was potential treatment for Michelle's symptoms?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

253

1 Α Yes. And were they particular individuals, who 2 Q 3 you sought the attention of after these conferences? 4 А Yes, I did. 5 Whose attention did you seek? Q б There was two actually in 2001 at that Δ 7 conference. It was Dr. Andrew Wakefield. And later 8 in 2002, it was Dr. Arthur Krigsman. 9 0 And did you go up to speak to both of these 10 doctors? 11 Yes. After they spoke, I approached them Α 12 both -- well, I mean, at different times, but at their 13 -- each of their conferences. Now, you indicated that when Michelle's 14 Q 15 bowel symptoms persisted, that she underwent another 16 endoscopy with Dr. Montes. And this would be the third endoscopy with Dr. Montes, is that it? 17 18 Δ Yes. 19 And was that both an upper and a lower GI? Q Yes, it was. 20 Α 21 When Dr. Montes did the lower GI, did he 0 22 also do a biopsy of Michelle's gut tissue? 23 Α Yes, he did. He did two sets of biopsies. And do you know where those biopsies went? 24 Q One went to the pathology department at the 25 Α Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

254

1	hospital and the other set was sent to Ireland to Dr.
2	John O'Leary's lab.
3	Q And did you get the results of that biopsy
4	from the Irish lab?
5	A Yes, we did.
6	Q And do you know what those results were?
7	A Yes, I do.
8	Q And what were they?
9	A She tested positive for measles virus RNA in
10	her colon tissue.
11	Q When you got this information, what did you
12	do with it?
13	A Well, I was overwhelmed again, because it
14	was confirming confirming to us what we thought we
15	had seen in her. I faxed it over to Dr. Montes and
16	asked him, you know, if there was anything we could do
17	to help her.
18	Q And what did Dr. Montes say to you?
19	A He said that he did not think there was an
20	antiviral treatment for measles virus of this type, at
21	that I mean, for measles virus at this time. And
22	he said that we could try similar medication to what
23	they were using in England, which was Pentasa, which
24	he ordered, of course, Pentasa for her.
25	Q And was Michelle able to tolerate the
	Heritage Reporting Corporation

1 Pentasa? 2 А No, she wasn't -- she wasn't able to swallow 3 the capsules, so she was getting the beads -- there 4 are beads in the capsules, so we were putting it in 5 her food. But, it's not delivered the way it is б supposed to be when you take it that way. It needs to 7 go in the capsule and then dissolve in the stomach and 8 she just couldn't swallow the capsules. 9 So, at some point in time, did you just stop 0 10 with Pentasa? 11 She couldn't tolerate it probably because Α 12 she -- it wasn't -- she wasn't taking it the proper 13 way. So, it was probably both things, she wasn't 14 taking it the proper way and then she probably could 15 not tolerate it. She had other symptoms. She didn't 16 look well and was vomiting. 17 Q So, she was -- the vomiting had resumed 18 again? 19 Α Yes. 20 Q And approximately when did the vomiting 21 resume? 22 Approximately in late 2001. Α 23 0 And at that time, was Michelle continuing to 24 have diarrhea? 25 Α Yes. Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

1	Q So, she was vomiting and she had diarrhea?
2	A Yes.
3	Q Was she able to tolerate any foods at all?
4	A Very little, very select she was very
5	self-limiting to what she would eat. And she would go
6	maybe three days without eating and then eat a lot in
7	one day and then not eat and like that, that pattern.
8	Q Now, you indicated that you had spoken to
9	Dr. Krigsman?
10	A Yes.
11	Q Who is Dr. Krigsman?
12	A He's a pediatric gastroenterologist in New
13	York.
14	Q And how did you find Dr. Krigsman?
15	A When I heard him speak at the DAN
16	conference, which would have been in October of 2002.
17	Q And at some point in time, did you contact
18	Dr. Krigsman after the meeting?
19	A Yes, I did.
20	Q And what was the purpose of contacting Dr.
21	Krigsman?
22	A Because Michelle was not getting any better.
23	She the diarrhea was a ridiculous amount and she
24	would eat and have a stool and drink and have a stool
25	and, you know, it was like she wasn't keeping anything
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

257A

CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 in. So, my purpose was to see if there was anything 2 that could be done to help her. 3 So, essentially, whatever went in, just ran 0 4 right out again? 5 Sometimes immediately. If not, then it was Α б maybe within an hour or so. And did Dr. Krigsman agree to see Michelle? 7 Q 8 А Yes, he did. 9 And as part of -- did you have an Q understanding of what Dr. Krigsman wanted to do when 10 he saw Michelle? 11 12 Yes, I did. Α 13 And what was your understanding? Q 14 Α My understanding is that it would require a 15 lab work-up prior to her going to see him and then upper and lower endoscopy-colonoscopy. 16 And did you have that lab work done? 17 Q 18 Α Yes, we did. 19 Was it done locally? 0 20 Α Yes, it was. 21 0 And do you know what that lab work consisted of? 22 23 Α Not all of it. I don't remember. He looked 24 for markers of inflammation, the sed rate or ESR. Like a CBC, the chemistry, I think, is what measures 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

1	the albium and the protein in her body. I believe he
2	looked for markers of Crohn's disease and/or
3	inflammatory bowel disease. I don't know if there's a
4	differentiation on that.
5	Q Was this done all before Michelle went to
6	see him?
7	A I think it was. I'm not certain. It might
8	have been I can't remember. I think it was done
9	prior to us seeing him.
10	Q Now, at some point in time, did Michelle
11	develop some black and blue marks on her body?
12	A Yes, she did.
13	Q And did you have those evaluated?
14	A Yes, we did.
15	Q And did anybody tell you what the cause of
16	those black and blue marks were?
17	A Yes, they did.
18	Q And what was the cause of it?
19	A That she was malnourished and had developed
20	a secondary coagulating disorder.
21	Q From the malnutrition?
22	A Yes.
23	Q Now, Mrs. Cedillo, at one point in time, was
24	Michelle hospitalized because she was unable to eat?
25	A Yes, she was.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

259

1 0 And approximately when was that? 2 А There were two times. One was May of 2003 3 and then again in late July of 2003. 4 0 In late July of 2003. During one of these 5 hospitalizations, did Michelle develop additional б problems? 7 Yes, she did. Α 8 Could you tell the Court what other problems Q 9 Michelle developed? 10 She, at one point, after being in the А 11 hospital maybe one week, she seemed to have lost her 12 vision. And when we -- and we went completely by 13 behaviors, but we noticed that she was letting her 14 videotape run to where it was all snow, which she 15 never did. And then we would reverse it and she would 16 just want to hear the sound. She wasn't looking at it. She actually had it covered up with a towel and 17 18 then when we would do this motion in front of her hand or like this, she wouldn't flinch. And a few times, 19 she would -- she was doing this movement, like she 20 couldn't see at all. 21 22 And you were the ones, who noticed this? Q 23 It was my husband and myself, my mom, my Α 24 aunt --Okay. And --25 Q

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

260

1 Α -- and my father. 2 Q And you told the doctors about this? 3 I did. And she had -- also, her eyes looked Α 4 real dry, like the eyeball, itself, was very dry. And did the doctors order a consult? 5 0 б Α They did. Again, she was in the hospital 7 locally and we didn't have any local pediatric 8 ophthalmologists, but they ordered a consult with an 9 adult ophthalmologist. 10 And do you know what the evaluation by the 0 11 adult ophthalmologist was? 12 He was uncertain, but he said she did not Α 13 need to be on antibiotic drugs. He said she did need 14 to be evaluated. The hospital that we have didn't 15 have the ophthalmology equipment for him to do a full evaluation there at the hospital, so his only option, 16 other than just looking, you know, like we're looking 17 at each other, was to -- he didn't have an equipment, 18 so we would have to take her into his office, which we 19 20 couldn't do, because she was hospitalized at the time. 21 So, he recommended that we stop all the antibiotic 22 drops and begin with re-wetting drops, which we did. 23 0 And did he indicate to you that she should 24 be followed-up further? 25 Α Yes; yes, he did.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	Q And did you make an appointment to have that
2	followed-up after she was discharged from the
3	hospital?
4	A Yes; at that point, we did, yes.
5	Q And who did you see?
б	A We saw Dr. Henry O'Halloran.
7	Q And where is Dr. O'Halloran?
8	A I'm sorry?
9	Q Where is Dr. O'Halloran?
10	A Oh, Dr. O'Halloran is at San Diego
11	Children's Hospital.
12	Q And how did you find Dr. O'Halloran?
13	A He was the closest eye specialist. I looked
14	on their website under pediatric ophthalmology and
15	Q And, again
16	A that was the one we could get into the
17	soonest.
18	Q And, again, San Diego Children's is
19	roughly
20	A They're about close to three hours one-way,
21	one-way drive.
22	Q Now, when you went to see Dr. O'Halloran,
23	was it?
24	A Yes.
25	Q What did he tell you about Michelle's eyes?
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	A At that point, he said she had paling in the
2	optic nerve, but he thought, at that point, that she
3	had good potential to continue to see. But, she
4	needed to be continued to be rechecked and he
5	because he was guessing, because he hadn't seen her in
б	the hospital, that she probably had had uveitis.
7	Q That she had what?
8	A Uveitis.
9	Q And did he indicate to you what the cause of
10	the uveitis was?
11	A Secondary to inflammatory bowel disease.
12	Q And did Dr. O'Halloran order any treatment
13	for Michelle, for her uveitis?
14	A At that point, no, he did not. He said by
15	treating her bowel disease, you will be treating the
16	eyes.
17	Q Okay. Now, when Michelle was hospitalized
18	during this time frame and you noticed that she was
19	not able to see, did she develop any other problems?
20	A She towards well, she was unable to
21	eat, so they had to place a feeding tube during that
22	time. And she lost a large amount of weight. And
23	she, also, developed arthritis; but, at the time, we
24	didn't realize it was arthritis until a later time.
25	She had swelling I guess you could say she
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 developed swelling in her ankle, the one ankle. 2 0 Did the swelling just remain in her ankles? 3 Yes, it did. It was very -- it was very Α 4 limited at the beginning, then it got worse. 5 And when it got worse, what do you mean by 0 б that? 7 Once she was released and then back at home, Α 8 it swelled. Like in a month's time, it swelled -- her legs swelled up to her knee. So from her toes on the 9 10 left foot all the way up to her knee on the left leg, 11 she was swelling big. 12 And did you seek treatment for that? 0 13 We did. We couldn't get in though until Α about a couple of months later. 14 15 How much later? 0 A couple of months later. Well, let's see, 16 Α that was the end of September, so -- October, November 17 -- it was like two-and-a-half months later, December 18 19 2003. And who did she see in December 2003? 20 Q 21 We saw Robert Sheets, who is a pediatric Α 22 rheumatologist at San Diego Children's Hospital. 23 Q And what did Dr. Sheets tell you about 24 Michelle's ankle swelling? 25 А He felt that it was arthritis secondary to Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

264 CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 inflammatory bowel disease. 2 Mrs. Cedillo, when Michelle was hospitalized Q 3 for the dehydration, where was she hospitalized? 4 А In Yuma. 5 And did you attempt to have her transferred Q б anywhere? 7 Yes, I did. Α 8 And where did you try to get her transferred Q 9 to? 10 To Phoenix Children's Hospital. Α 11 And what happened when you tried to transfer Q 12 her? 13 The doctor refused to have her transferred. Α The ER doctor was trying to get her transferred, but 14 15 the doctor they were trying to transfer her to did not 16 want to have her sent there. 17 So, by December 2003, Michelle had a Q 18 diagnosis of autism. She had a diagnosis of inflammatory bowel disease. She had a diagnosis of 19 uveitis. And she had a diagnosis of arthritis. 20 21 Α Yes. And did anybody tell you whether those 22 0 23 problems were all connected? 24 Well, separately, all the specialists said Α that they were connected to the bowel disease. 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 0 They were -- I'm sorry, I didn't hear you. 2 А I mean, each specialist that we saw -- I 3 mean like for the rheumatology and for the eyes, they 4 told me those were connected to her bowel disease. 5 So, does that answer? Okay. б So after Michelle started seeing the 0 7 rheumatology people and the ophthalmology people at 8 the University of San Diego, is that right? 9 San Diego Children's. Α San Diego Children's, did she develop any 10 0 11 other medical problems? 12 She did. About -- well, let's see, well, Α 13 she developed seizures. 14 0 And could you tell the Court how those 15 seizures first began? They first began, she had only one that we 16 А thought was related to Demerol, which would have been 17 18 in 2004, and then she didn't have another one for a long period of time, until early 2005. And I'm kind 19 20 of approximating on the dates here. When I say 21 'early,' probably within the first three months or so. 22 And then she had what we weren't sure if they were 23 seizures, and I'm still not sure to this day, it looked like she was staring, but she would still blink 24 her eyes if you went like this. But, then it would go 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 away. But then later she started having what would be 2 termed grand mal seizures. 3 0 Now, you indicated that you thought at first it was reaction to Demerol? 4 5 She had one seizure following IV А б administration of Demerol. And what was the reason she had to get IV 7 0 8 Demerol? 9 She was in the hospital to be treated for Α 10 pancreatitis. 11 And when did the pancreatitis begin? 0 12 That began in early -- well, let's see. In Α 13 early 2004. 14 Q And what was the cause of the pancreatitis? 15 At the time, they thought it was related to Α 16 her medication. And what medication was that? 17 Q 18 6-mercaptopurine. Α 19 And what was she on the 6-mercaptopurine Q 20 for? To treat her bowel disease, bowel 21 Α inflammation. 22 23 0 So the treatment that she was given for her 24 inflammatory bowel disease caused her to develop pancreatitis, is that true? 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

266A

267A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 А Yes. 2 And when she was in the hospital for the 0 3 pancreatitis, she was undergoing a procedure; was that 4 it? 5 No, she was having pain. Α б She was having pain? 0 7 They said that she was allowed so much pain Δ 8 medication; did I want them to give her something? 9 Because we couldn't judge- they couldn't judge what 10 her pain level was, so they were depending on us to 11 tell them what her pain level was. 12 So the IV Demerol was for the pain that she 0 13 was having from the pancreatitis. 14 Α From the pancreatitis, yes. 15 And the thinking was that she developed a 0 16 seizure disorder from the Demerol? No, they think that was an isolated 17 А 18 incident. 19 Did she subsequently see a neurologist for Q these seizures? 20 21 Yes, she did. Α 22 When was the first neurologist that she saw? 0 23 The first neurologist -- okay, other than Α 24 Dr. Masland when she was real small, and I feel like I'm leaving somebody out -- I think the first 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

268A

1	neurologist was a consult with an adult neurologist,
2	which would have been October 1st, 2005; because on
3	that day, she had a grand mal seizure and fell and
4	broke her leg.
5	So up until then, her seizures, she wasn't
6	having that many. They were pretty far apart; maybe
7	months apart, and I wasn't certain that it was really
8	a seizure that I was seeing. So after she had the
9	grand mal seizure and fell, then I knew that they were
10	actually seizures. So they did a consult with that
11	neurologist, who placed her on medication. So that
12	was Dr. O'Malley? That was his name.
13	Q Did you say that she had a seizure, fell,
14	and broke her leg?
15	A Yes.
16	Q And when she saw the neurologist, what did
17	he say?
18	A Well, that was when they did the consult.
	A well, that was when they and the consult.
19	He said we needed to get her on medication.
19 20	
	He said we needed to get her on medication.
20	He said we needed to get her on medication. Q And was she placed on medication?
20 21	He said we needed to get her on medication. Q And was she placed on medication? A Yes.
20 21 22	He said we needed to get her on medication. Q And was she placed on medication? A Yes. Q What medication was she placed on?
20 21 22 23	<pre>He said we needed to get her on medication. Q And was she placed on medication? A Yes. Q What medication was she placed on? A Topomax.</pre>

269A

Did it control her seizures? 1 0 Yes, it did, for awhile. 2 А 3 At some point in time, did the Topomax get 0 discontinued? 4 5 Yes, it did. We ended up seeing another Α б neurologist before it got discontinued. So that would have been Dr. Allen Kaplan at Phoenix Children's 7 8 Hospital. 9 Was he a pediatric neurologist? Q 10 Α Yes. 11 And what did Dr. Kaplan recommend? Q 12 What did he recommend? Α 13 0 Yes. He recommended to continue with the Topomax 14 Δ 15 at that time. Later, he was also the one who 16 discontinued it. Wait a minute; you know what, that's not right. He did recommend to discontinue it. But 17 he thought that they were under control, and that she 18 wouldn't need that much medication. He said let her 19 go a little while and see how she does without it. 20 How did she do? 21 0 She did bad. She started having seizures 22 Α 23 with more and more frequency, and then she began having them almost every other day. 24 25 Q Did you continue with Dr. Kaplan? Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

270

CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 Δ No, we went to see a neurologist at San 2 Diego Children's Hospital. 3 Three hours away. 0 4 Α Three hours away, yes. 5 You indicated that she had a seizure, fell Q б and broke her leq. 7 Α Yes. 8 Did anybody indicate to you what why she Q would break her leg just by falling? 9 10 Well, she had osteopenia. Α 11 And what is osteopenia? Q 12 Α Osteopenia is not osteoporosis; as in, it's 13 not a progressive disease like osteoporosis is. But 14 it is an indication that your bones are not as dense 15 as they should be for her age. So it's osteopenia 16 versus osteoporosis, which would be like an older person with a progressively worsening disease. But 17 18 it's still a serious problem. 19 Did they tell you what the cause of the Q 20 osteopenia was? 21 They said it was probably from malnutrition Α 22 and from steroid therapy or prednisone therapy. 23 Q What was the prednisone therapy for? 24 That was to treat the bowel disease and the Δ arthritis. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

271

1	Q So if I understand correctly, Mrs. Cedillo,
2	Michelle's bowel problems required that she be placed
3	on prednisone and 6MP. Is that what you told us?
4	A Yes.
5	Q And as a result of the prednisone, she
б	developed osteopenia?
7	A And the malnutrition, also.
8	Q And the malnutrition?
9	A Yes.
10	Q When she had a seizure, she fractured her
11	leg
12	A Yes.
13	Q because of the osteopenia?
14	A Yes.
15	Q The 6MP that she was also receiving for her
16	bowel disease, it cause a pancreatitis?
17	A At the time, that was the conclusion, that
18	it was
19	Q Because she had pancreatitis, she had to get
20	IV Demerol for the pain?
21	A Yes.
22	Q And it was initially thought that the
23	seizures that she developed were related to the
24	Demerol that she received?
25	A That first one, yes.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	Q So when you took her to San Diego Children's
2	Hospital for pediatric neurology consult, what did
3	they tell you?
4	A She said that Michelle had epilepsy, which I
5	believe there's a distinction between just seizure
б	disorder and epilepsy. I believe epilepsy is worse.
7	I could be wrong. I don't know all the terms exactly.
8	She said that Michelle had developed epilepsy because
9	of everything going on with her body.
10	We already had the MMR-MMR, I mean MRI, and
11	her brain showed to be normal. So it wasn't like she
12	had a structural problem causing the seizures. So she
13	said it's everything else that's her words
14	everything else that she has going on combined to
15	where she has developed epilepsy.
16	Q Did the doctor at San Diego Children's order
17	any treatment for Michelle's seizures?
18	A She ordered Keppra.
19	Q Is Keppra an anti-convulsant medication?
20	A Yes, it is.
21	Q What is Michelle's current dosage of Keppra?
22	A She's on 2000 milligrams a day of Keppra.
23	Q Does it control her seizures?
24	A Not completely, no.
25	Q So she continues to have seizures, this
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

272A

273

1 present day? 2 А Yes, she does. 3 Approximately how often does she have 0 4 seizures? 5 About two times a months; about every two to Δ б three weeks. 7 When she has these seizures, do you give her 0 8 additional medication? 9 We can give her Valium, a two milligram Α 10 dose, if she -- she's never done this yet, and I hope 11 she never does. But if she develops a seizure pattern 12 where she can't stop seizing, we can give her 20 13 milligrams of Valium to stop the seizure as an 14 emergency treatment. 15 How do you care for Michelle? Q 16 She requires a lot of care. It's around the Α clock care with, if you want to call it, two people on 17 18 at one time. Because somebody has to watch her all 19 the time, and then the other person is getting medication ready, or if she needs to be changed, her 20 21 diaper changes, those kind of things, it takes two 22 people. 23 Q You indicated earlier that Michelle had a 24 feeding tube inserted; is that it? 25 Α Yes.

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

274

1 0 To this present day, is she continuing to be 2 fed with a feeding tube? 3 А Yes, she is. 4 0 Does she take anything by mouth? 5 She eats gluten and casing-free crackers and Α б water by mouth. 7 And nothing else? Q 8 А No, nothing else. 9 So Mrs. Cedillo, if I'm clear, Michelle Q currently suffers from autism; and with her autism 10 11 symptoms, does she continue to hit herself? 12 Yes, she does. А 13 And where does she hit herself right now? 0 Now she hits herself on her face. 14 А 15 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Mrs. Cedillo, can you talk a little bit louder? 16 17 THE WITNESS: Yes, let me move this. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you. THE WITNESS: Which one is the one that's 19 20 on? There's two here. Are they both on? 21 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I believe they 22 both are 23 THE WITNESS: Okay, is that better? 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I believe so; 25 thank you. Heritage Reporting Corporation

275A

1 THE WITNESS: You're welcome. Okay, she hits herself on her face. 2 3 BY MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: 4 0 Any particular spot on her face? 5 Usually, it's right in here, on the eye Α б socket area; sometimes right here, in between; 7 sometimes on her chin. 8 Has anybody indicated to you why she hits 0 9 herself? 10 It's likely due to pain. She also, in 2006, Α 11 was diagnosed with a 90 percent optic nerve damage. 12 Again, with uveitis and open angled glaucoma, both of 13 those things and especially the uveitis can cause eye 14 pain and pain to the eye socket area. 15 But that is now being treated, and she still 16 hits that area. So I'm not sure if she still has symptoms, or if that is caused from pain from other 17 areas. But it is this behavioral thing to keep 18 hitting in this area. I'm uncertain. I don't know. 19 It can also cause headaches; uveitis can cause 20 headaches. 21 2.2 Now earlier you had indicated that you were 0 23 told that the uveitis was related to the her bowel disease. Is the current eye problems that she had 24 also related to her bowel disease? 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

276

CEDILLO - DIRECT They believe it's related to chronic 1 Α 2 inflammation from the bowel disease. 3 0 So she's autistic. Her behaviors continue, and she hits herself on her forehead and in around the 4 5 eye socket. б А Yes. 7 And she continues to have GI problems? Q 8 А Yes, she does. 9 She's fed by a feeding tube? 0 10 Α Yes. 11 She eats gluten-free, casing-free crackers, Q 12 and water by mouth, only? 13 А Yes. Does she continue to have diarrhea? 14 Q 15 Α Yes. 16 Does she continue to vomit? Q 17 Α She doesn't vomit as frequently as before. 18 But she still has occasional episodes? Q Occasionally, yes. 19 Α She's under treatment for a seizure 20 Q disorder? 21 22 Α Yes. 23 Q And she's currently receiving Keppra, 200 24 milligrams? Α 25 Yes. Heritage Reporting Corporation

1	Q And she has break-through seizures?
2	A Yes.
3	Q When she has the break-through seizures, you
4	give her Valium to control the seizures?
5	A Right, yes.
6	Q Does she still have arthritis?
7	A Yes, she does.
8	Q We saw that Michelle was in a wheelchair
9	today. Is she able to walk?
10	A She's able to walk with assistance. But she
11	needs a lot of help walking. She'd be a real high
12	risk to fall and break something else if we were to
13	let her go on her own. So on some days, it's very
14	painful for her to walk.
15	Q She is under treatment for all these
16	problems?
17	A Yes, she is.
18	Q Has anybody told you what Michelle's
19	prognosis is?
20	A No, nobody has.
21	MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: I have no further
22	questions, Special Master.
23	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Thank you. Thank
24	you very much. We had discussed earlier that Ms.
25	Chin-Caplan would you stay there just for a minute,
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

278

1	Mrs. Cedillo that Ms. Chin-Caplan will have some
2	additional questions for Mrs. Cedillo tomorrow
3	concerning the video, is that correct? So we decided
4	we would take the rest of her testimony, and then
5	she'll testify again concerning some video.
6	I think I'm going to take the opportunity
7	right now. I just had a few clarifying questions for
8	you, Mrs. Cedillo.
9	THE WITNESS: Sure.
10	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I understand
11	there's a problem with the microphone.
12	THE WITNESS: The light went off awhile ago,
13	but I thought
14	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Is it back on?
15	THE WITNESS: No, here, hold on, it says,
16	"push," Here it goes. Is that better?
17	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Yes.
18	THE WITNESS: Okay, here you go.
19	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Is that better
20	there?
21	THE WITNESS: Okay.
22	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I just wanted to
23	ask you, Mrs. Cedillo, a very few questions here to
24	clarify some points in the record.
25	THE WITNESS: Okay.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Obviously, you've
2	been through a great deal here, and we hate to force
3	you to talk about such difficult topics. But we
4	appreciate you being here and being willing to talk
5	with us. So I just have a few more questions.
6	You have made a number of statements in the
7	record here, and I just wanted to ask you a few
8	questions about them, just to find out exactly under
9	what circumstances those statements were made.
10	So perhaps it would be helpful if somebody
11	could put in from of Mrs. Cedillo a copy of Exhibit
12	18. I don't know if you've got it there. I'm going
13	to be talking about Exhibits 18, 21, and 54, which are
14	three documents that contain statements by Mrs.
15	Cedillo.
16	MR. HOMER: Exhibits 19, 54, and what was
17	the third one, sir?
18	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Exhibits 18, 21,
19	and 54 you've got 18. We'll start with that one.
20	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
21	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: If you'll look at
22	18, on 18, the first page of it, is a vaccine
23	administration record. I'm looking at the second
24	page.
25	THE WITNESS: Okay.
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

280A

CEDILLO - DIRECT SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: It says, 1 "Michelle, observations." 2 3 THE WITNESS: Observations, okay. 4 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Can you tell me 5 about how you came to make these observations; or if б someone asked you to, or when did you start doing 7 this? 8 THE WITNESS: These were made after this time had gone by. I was asked to make a chronology of 9 10 her behaviors prior and following the vaccination. 11 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, so when it 12 says 3/18/97 --13 THE WITNESS: "mm hmm." SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: -- this record was 14 15 made by you on March 18, 1997. Is that correct? 16 THE WITNESS: Let me look at it for a 17 minute. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, sure. THE WITNESS: Because I've actually made 19 several narratives. 20 21 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Right. 22 THE WITNESS: And I want to make sure that 23 I'm telling you about the right one. 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Go ahead and take 25 your time. Heritage Reporting Corporation

1	THE WITNESS: Okay, if she was two and-a-
2	half, then, yes, 3/18, that's my first statement.
3	She's two and-a-half years old. So this would have
4	been made on or close to that 3/18/97 date.
5	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, then if you
6	flip over to page three.
7	THE WITNESS: Okay.
8	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: That's the third
9	page of those observations.
10	THE WITNESS: Okay.
11	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: It's toward the
12	bottom. It says, "4/24/97".
13	THE WITNESS: Yes.
14	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Then it says,
15	"Today I am writing additional comments."
16	THE WITNESS: Okay.
17	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Are you with me
18	there?
19	THE WITNESS: Yes, I am.
20	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Then it says, "I
21	am writing additional comments, observations for any
22	doctors, psychologists, or therapists that want a
23	history of her development."
24	THE WITNESS: Yes.
25	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Then you provide a
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

282 CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 history of Michelle's condition, up to that time. 2 THE WITNESS: Yes. 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: So if I understand, you made this. You wrote these out on 4 5 April 24, 1997. б THE WITNESS: Yes. 7 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right, now let 8 me see, the next one then, and you can close that one 9 up. 10 THE WITNESS: Okay. 11 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: This won't be 12 long. 13 THE WITNESS: That's okay. 14 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Exhibit 21, do you 15 have that in front of you? 16 THE WITNESS: Let me see -- yes, for Good 17 Samaritan? 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Yes, correct. 19 THE WITNESS: Okay, yes. 20 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Now turn through 21 that to page eight. There are big page numbers at the 22 bottom. 23 THE WITNESS: Okay, there are numbers, okay. 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: There are big page numbers at the bottom middle of the page. 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 THE WITNESS: Yes. 2 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Then on page eight 3 at the top, it says "narrative." 4 THE WITNESS: Yes. 5 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, and it gives б your name as the author of this. I didn't see here 7 where there was anywhere on here as to when you wrote 8 this narrative. Do you have any idea? 9 THE WITNESS: Okay, let me look at it for a 10 minute and see. 11 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, yes, take your time, please. 12 13 THE WITNESS: No, I don't have. I'm going 14 to take a guess that it might have been early after I 15 first filed; and the attorney prior to this, I think was Phil Flemming, before we went with Kevin. 16 17 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. 18 THE WITNESS: He may have asked. I think 19 usually when this happened at this date, someone had 20 asked me for a brief narrative of what had happened. All I can think of at this time, who would have wanted 21 22 to know about this particular timeframe may have been 23 when we first filed. 24 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. 25 THE WITNESS: But I'm guessing, and I don't Heritage Reporting Corporation

(202) 628-4888

283A

284A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 know why. I usually dated everything, but there is no 2 date on here. 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Now if you flip 4 over then, the narrative goes pages eight, nine, ten, 5 eleven, and twelve. б THE WITNESS: Yes. 7 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Page 12 being 8 additional notes. 9 THE WITNESS: Additional notes -- this might 10 help me. I'm sorry, go ahead. 11 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Go ahead. Take your time and take a look at that. 12 13 THE WITNESS: Because this might give me an 14 idea of when exactly. 15 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Right. THE WITNESS: Okay, see, I refer to the 16 17 upper endoscopy in 2000. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Mmm-hmm. 19 THE WITNESS: So this was probably written around that time. Maybe it was written for the study 20 21 that she was in, the secretin study. SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Mmm-hmm. 22 23 THE WITNESS: But generally, when someone 24 asked me for a narrative, that's when I would write something like this, because the old ones were really 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

285A

old, so I had to re-do them. The only things I can 1 think of would have been for the filing or maybe for a 2 3 study. Usually I was specifically asked to write it. 4 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, thank you, 5 then if you flip to the next page. б THE WITNESS: Yes. 7 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Pages 13, 14, and 8 15. 9 THE WITNESS: Yes. 10 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: At page 13, it 11 says these are records of dosages, given Tylenol to 12 Michelle Cedillo. 13 THE WITNESS: Yes. SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Then there are 14 15 three pages of notations of medications. Is that your 16 handwriting? 17 THE WITNESS: Yes, it is. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, so are these 19 notes that were actually made on the dates in 20 question? THE WITNESS: These were made on those 21 22 dates, and I found them at a later date. 23 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. THE WITNESS: I didn't even realize I had 24 then until a later date. 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation

286

	CEDILLO - DIRECT
1	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: All right, so you
2	used these notes, these little three pages of notes
3	13, 14, and 15 to help you write the narrative.
4	THE WITNESS: Yes, I did.
5	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Now did you have
6	anything else that helped you write the narrative?
7	Because obviously, you are doing this after the year
8	2000 or later, and there's a lot of detail about each
9	of these days from December 28th through January 6th.
10	THE WITNESS: Yes, I did. I relied on my
11	old calendars from that time.
12	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, so you had
13	written notes on the calendar?
14	THE WITNESS: Yes, I did; and, in fact,
15	there's the narrative part that we just looked at
16	prior to this one. I actually made an error, and when
17	I went back and looked, I think I said she got the
18	fever on the fourteenth day. She actually got it on
19	the seventh day.
20	But once I looked, then I always wrote the
21	seventh day. I don't even think at that point I
22	realized I had the calendar. Then when I went back
23	and tried to find it, then I realized it was the
20	
24	seventh day. So if you see that, that's why that's

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

287

1 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: So flipping over 2 then to page 16, that seems to refer to that, back 3 here. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. 5 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: It looked like б this narrative was done, probably this last page, 16, 7 was done shortly after you did the other pages. 8 THE WITNESS: Okay, let me see. 9 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: But take a look at that, because it mentions the calendar there. 10 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, I see that. But I 12 actually had forgotten about that; on page 16? 13 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Right, it mentions the calendar there. 14 15 THE WITNESS: It mentions the calendar, and I had forgotten about the event on the 23rd, which 16 would have been the third day after the vaccination. 17 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, now I wanted to ask you about that calendar, and I hadn't found a 19 20 copy of that calendar anywhere in the record. We 21 asked your counsel to talk to you about that and see 22 if you could bring it. 23 THE WITNESS: Yes, I made copies and they 24 have them. 25 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, we'd like to Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

288 CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 take a brief look at when we're done here --2 THE WITNESS: Yes, that's fine. 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: -- along with the counsel for both sides. 4 5 THE WITNESS: Okay. б SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: The third document 7 I wanted to ask you about is Exhibit 54. 8 THE WITNESS: Okay. 9 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Have they given 10 you a copy of that, Mrs. Cedillo? 11 THE WITNESS: Yes. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: That one does give 13 us a date of when you swore to this, and this was 2001. 14 15 THE WITNESS: Okay. SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I guess the only 16 17 question I was going to ask you, and it's got a date, 18 so that's obvious, when you signed this --19 THE WITNESS: Okay. 20 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: -- when you signed 21 this, do you have any idea whether this one we just 22 talked about, Exhibit 21, which is not dated but 23 clearly was done in 2000 or thereafter because of the 24 notation of the 2000 incident -- I guess the endoscopy in 2000 -- do you have any idea whether you did this 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

289A

CEDILLO - DIRECT statement that was Exhibit 21 before the affidavit 1 that's Exhibit 54? 2 3 THE WITNESS: Let me look at it real quick, 4 okay, because I can probably tell by what she had 5 wrong with her. Let me look at this one real quick. б SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, yes, take 7 your time, please. THE WITNESS: Okay, this looks like it's 8 just of that short timeframe following the 9 10 vaccination. Let me look at this one. It was page 11 eight, right, on 21? I think it was page eight. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Well, I'm not sure 13 what you're asking me, Mrs. Cedillo. 14 THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry. We're 15 comparing Exhibit 21, page eight, to Exhibit 54. 16 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Right, yes. 17 THE WITNESS: Okay. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Yes, page eight of the exhibit. That's correct. 19 20 THE WITNESS: Okay, let me see. 21 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: David, do you have 22 a copy of this for Mrs. Cedillo, as well? Do you have 23 the other copy of this? Why don't you come and take 24 one of ours? We can look together here. 25 THE WITNESS: Special Master Hastings? Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

290A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Yes. THE WITNESS: I'm not certain. I still 2 3 can't pinpoint the timeframe of this. 4 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. 5 THE WITNESS: I think they were very close, б though. 7 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay. 8 THE WITNESS: Because I mentioned the 2000 scope being in this Exhibit 21. But then this Exhibit 9 10 54, it only goes up to that certain point. 11 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, well, that's 12 fine. That's all I need to know. I want to ask you 13 one more question then. 14 THE WITNESS: Okay. 15 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I guess my law 16 clerk just put in front of you someone xeroxed pages 17 off the calendar. 18 THE WITNESS: Yes. 19 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: He photocopied those. 20 THE WITNESS: Yes. 21 22 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Can you look at 23 those? 24 THE WITNESS: Yes, I can. 25 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: So is that an Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

291A

CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 accurate photocopy of the data on your calendar --2 THE WITNESS: Yes, it is. 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: -- that you relied 4 upon this to make that first narrative? 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, it is. б SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Okay, so 7 everything-other than- the other set of notes, we 8 already saw about the medication, plus these notes, those were the notes you made contemporaneously at the 9 10 time of the incident? 11 THE WITNESS: Yes. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: And the rest of 13 what was in the first narrative came from your memory. 14 THE WITNESS: That's correct, as far as I 15 know. I mean, I'm trying to think what else I would 16 have relied on. But it would have been these notes showing the times, and these notes showing the dates -17 18 - the handwritten, the little ones. SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Right, okay, 19 that's all I need. 20 21 THE WITNESS: Okay. 22 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I think it would 23 be helpful, counsel, for the Petitioners -- the notes of the medication are already in the record, as I just 24 went over. The notes from the calendar were not if 25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

291B

CEDILLO - DIRECT

- 1 you coould make-. I know the Cedillo family I'm sure,
- 2 would want to keep that calendar

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1 and take it back with them, and not get it out of 2 their hands. 3 But if you could place a photocopy of this calendar into the record, it might be helpful if we 4 5 need clarification on the chronology. Then let me 6 see, I think I just had one more question. 7 THE WITNESS: Okay. 8 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Ms. Chin-Caplan did a very good job going over Michelle's medical 9 10 history with you. I wanted to ask about one thing. 11 THE WITNESS: Okay. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: We talked today a 13 little bit certainly about the two incidents of high 14 fever after the MMR vaccination, and we have in the 15 record of when you took Michelle to the pediatrician 16 on January 6th. 17 THE WITNESS: Yes. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Then we have 19 another record when you went back to the pediatrician 20 two months later in March of 1996. On that one, it 21 notes that Michelle was talking less. 22 THE WITNESS: Yes. 23 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Now I noticed in 24 the medical record that that was the last medical 25 record that we were able to find; and of course, we Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

292A

293A CEDILLO - DIRECT 1 had thousands of pages of them. 2 THE WITNESS: Yes. 3 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: But that was the last one we could find for about year. The next one 4 was March of 1997. 5 б THE WITNESS: Yes. 7 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I just wanted to 8 make clear that there weren't any medical visits 9 during that year. 10 THE WITNESS: That's correct; not until I 11 think it's April of the next year. That's correct. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: I just wanted to clarify that. 13 14 THE WITNESS: Okay. 15 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: So that's all that 16 I have. 17 THE WITNESS: Okay. 18 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Again, we thank 19 you for testifying about this really terrible time in 20 your life. We appreciate it very much. With that counsel, should we adjourn for the 21 22 day, and then take up tomorrow with your direct exam 23 of Mrs. Cedillo about the video? 24 MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: Yes, Special Master. SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Is that --25 Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

294

1 MR. MATANOSKI: Yes, sir. 2 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: Is there anything 3 we should talk about before we adjourn today? MR. HOMER: Yes, sir, this is Mr. Homer. 4 5 Special Master Vowell, we had a question for Dr. б Aposhian regarding the mortality rate. It's at 7 Petitioner's Exhibit L, the Dali (phonetic) article. 8 It's on page 292, the first paragraph. 9 SPECIAL MASTER VOWELL: Great, thank you 10 very much. 11 MR. HOMER: You're welcome. 12 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: There's one more 13 item then, Ms. Cedillo, that we'll go back over with 14 your husband. 15 THE WITNESS: Okay. 16 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: And we thank you 17 again. 18 THE WITNESS: Okay, thank you. 19 SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: There is one more 20 housekeeping matter. I wanted to go over this before 21 we adjourn for the day. We had had requests from 22 other counsel who were following the case today by e-23 mail, to get the list of the witnesses, for 24 information for those who were following along with this case. 25

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	The list of the witnesses and the actual
2	reports were filed into the file of the Cedillo case
3	itself long ago, or at least several months ago in
4	both cases. But they have not yet been made a matter
5	of public record. Neither side wanted to make those
б	witness lists available up until now.
7	We have now got agreement today to put the
8	list of the witnesses with their specialties. We'll
9	put some kind of an order onto the autism master file
10	and the web site, listing the names and the
11	specialties of those witnesses.
12	I won't go over them now, but for those of
13	you who are following along, tomorrow we are going to
14	be having more testimony from Mrs. Cedillo, and then
15	we're going to have the testimony of Dr. Arthur
16	Krigsman, the gastroenterologist who was mentioned
17	today. We will get, tonight or tomorrow, for purposes
18	of anyone who wants to follow along, the list of the
19	expert witnesses for both sides.
20	The plan again, as we mentioned before, was
21	that the Petitioners' experts will be testifying this
22	week, and then we'll begin with the Respondent's
23	experts next week.
24	We have a rough order that was provided for
25	those witnesses today, and we're not holding anyone to
	Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

295A

296A

1	this in stone. But I believe the Petitioners
2	anticipate that Dr. Kennedy and/or Dr. Hepner will be
3	testifying on Wednesday, Dr. Byers on Thursday of this
4	week, and Dr. Kinsbourne on Friday of this week. Is
5	that right, Ms. Chin-Caplan? Did I get that right?
б	MS. CHIN-CAPLAN: That's correct, Special
7	Master.
8	SPECIAL MASTER HASTINGS: And then next
9	week, if we get through all the Petitioners' experts
10	this week, the Respondent will be leading with Dr.
11	Fombonne on Monday, and perhaps Dr. Wiznitzer on
12	Tuesday.
13	We will be getting more word from the
14	Respondent tomorrow on the order of their expert
15	witnesses. But I wanted to get that information out
16	to whoever is interested in it, if they want to plan
17	when they will listen in or when they'll visit us, et
18	cetera.
19	With that, I want to thank everyone who
20	participated in a long day today. Its One day down
21	and 14 to go, I guess. But everyone did a fine job
22	today, and I thank everyone for being here. We're
23	going to start again tomorrow at 9:00 a.m. We will
24	see you all then; good day.
25	//

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888

1	(Whereupon, at 5:20 p.m., the hearing in the
2	above-entitled matter was adjourned.)
3	//
4	//
5	//
6	//
7	//
8	//
9	//
10	//
11	//
12	//
13	//
14	//
15	//
16	//
17	//
18	//
19	//
20	//
21	//
22	//
23	//
24	//
25	//

```
1
                         REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE
 2
 3
     DOCKET NO.: 98-916V
      CASE TITLE: Cedillo v. Sec., HHS
 4
 5
     HEARING DATE: June 11, 2007
 б
     LOCATION: Washington, D.C.
7
8
            I hereby certify that the proceedings and evidence are
9
      contained fully and accurately on the tapes and notes
      reported by me at the hearing in the above case before the
10
11
      United States Court of Federal Claims.
12
13
14
                                    Date: June 11, 2007
15
16
                                     Christina Chesley
17
                                    Official Reporter
18
                                    Heritage Reporting Corporation
                                    Suite 600
19
20
                                    1220 L Street, N. W.
21
                                    Washington, D. C. 20005-4018
22
23
24
25
```

Heritage Reporting Corporation (202) 628-4888